

Y N G L I S M

BASIC PRINCIPLES

VOLUME 2



BERSERKER

BOOKS



Philosophy - Wisdom of the Ancestors (contents)

1. Vedanta or What is Philosophy? (Lesson 1)
2. The Philosophy of the Spirit of Different Peoples
- Z. Parable of the praying man who drowned
4. What is good for a Russian is death for a German
5. The Table is the Hand (Palm) of God
6. Triangles: 7m and Food
7. Krishnaites – an example of a sought-after teaching
8. Principles of Slavic unity
9. Duzl is evil
10. Parable about the protection of the Russian land
11. The game "Vyshyvaly" is the first step of the Sybirsky Spas
12. Symbols of the Jews, Shids, Greenpeace, etc.
13. RASA and its meanings
- 14.3 The energy system of blood (blood types)
15. Resus factor
16. Man and the ruling power
17. Types of people
18. RASA (Rasa, Raca) – substitution of words

19. Levitation
20. Types of consciousness
21. The power of the voice
22. The cat – a sacred animal
22. Words of Wisdom
24. P.A. Stolypin's agrarian reform – prosperity of the people
25. Nicholas II – traitor
26. The execution of kings – Ivan IV, Vasily II, Alexander I, II, III
27. Jews in Russia and the ban on Mein Kampf
28. The USSR – The Khazar Khanate
29. Socialist Germany 30. Voting – this is not our
system 31. Omsk – the ancient capital of the
Russian Empire
32. Their goal is to distract you from social activities
33. The Laws of RITA (teleology)
24. RITA laws: parental responsibility Z5. RITA
laws and ancestral laws Z6. RITA laws:
questions and answers
- Z7. Types of states and Derzhavas
- Z8. Worldview (energy management)

Course 2

Z9. Structure of the Church

40. Structure of philosophical perception

41. Homiletics

42. Natural Power

4Z. Use of Natural Power

44. Bathhouse and Natural Power

45. Kupala Day

46. Fern Flower

47. Russia — a generous soul?

48. Residents – People – Humans – Ases (o6ras thoughts)

49. The Spectrum of Food

50. Adrenaline is harmful

51. Light thoughts

52. Words and thoughts in interaction with Nature

5Z. Religion – evil?

54. The Slavic view of the world

55. A multifaceted view of life

Vedanta, or what is philosophy? (lesson 1)



The subject is called Vedanta – it is the Wisdom of the Ancestors, it is Philosophy. The runic name itself reveals the essence of the subject. The first four Runes mean – **Veda** – fiery, pure, bright (4th Rune), and it goes beyond the present, i.e. into

Nechesa (2nd rune). Then comes the rune **Nav**, which is the world surrounding **Yav**. The last rune is **As**, i.e. Veda recognised and confirmed by the Gods.

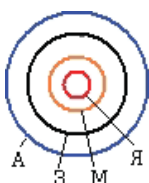
Obrasno: philosophy is the science of dying (when they say "a person has died," it means that he has moved on to a higher level), i.e., philosophy is a science that gives knowledge about the transition to higher, transcendental levels of consciousness. Philosophy is an objective perception of the surrounding reality in its various manifestations.

Parts of philosophy

In our time, philosophy is divided into different parts:

- * Marxist-Leninist philosophy.
- * Idealistic philosophy.
- * Atheistic philosophy.
- * Religious philosophy.
- * Philosophy of the Soul.
- * Philosophy of the Spirit.
- * Philosophy of the body.
- * Philosophy of posture, philosophy of music, etc.

That is, today the original philosophy is divided into parts, each of which attempts to describe one facet of a multifaceted sphere. It turns out to be the same as in the parable "The Blind Men and the Elephant": blind people were asked to describe what an elephant is. The first blind man touched the trunk, the second the tail, the third the ear, and the fourth the leg. The first blind man said it was a snake; the second (who touched the tail) said it was a branch; the third said it was a large flatbread; and the fourth said it was a table. But if we put them together: a snake, a branch, a flatbread, and a table, do we get an elephant? No. Parts taken out of context will not give us a complete understanding, because all these systems are superficial.



Example: a circle is a kind of integral system, let's say it could be the Earth (E), surrounded by the atmosphere (A), with magma (M) and the core (C) inside. So, the core is the essence itself, but some describe the atmosphere, some describe the surface of the Earth, etc. The foundation should be viewed from within, as it is what holds everything together; it should be a binding force. So this circle

can be another system - a person, surrounded by an aura, inside [the Soul](#), and inside the Soul the Spirit.

The Philosophy of the Spirit of Different Peoples

White peoples are co-creators, creators. The philosophy of the Spirit [of the Great Race](#) has always been based on the harmony of the Spirit, and its highest degree was considered to be co-creative potential.

Yellow peoples are like conservatives, using the achievements of other peoples for the benefit of their own people. They took someone else's teaching or invention and gave it a certain finished form. For example, Popov invented the radio, and the Chinese, Koreans, and Japanese gave it a marketable appearance and filled the global market. White people invented the television and the computer, and yellow people gave them a marketable appearance and filled the market. That is, they do not create, but rather make personal variations on what has already been created.

Red-skinned peoples are guardians. They preserve in purity everything that their ancestors left them and everything that others (not necessarily humans) give them. There are Indian tribes whose legends say that gods flew to them, gave them writing, tools, and taught them science, but they did not look like humans. The Indians call these beings Katcheny, make Katcheny dolls and pass them down from generation to generation, because the Katcheny promised to return, and the dolls are needed so that when they appear, the children will not be afraid of them. Therefore, the first goal of the so-called colonisers of America was not gold, but to gain the knowledge that the Indians possessed. After that, the Indians were exterminated (200 million Indians were exterminated in 200 years).

Black-skinned peoples are naturalists — children of the wild, or as our ancestors called them, people with skin the colour of darkness. Black-skinned people always lived in harmony with Nature in their original places of residence. But when they were taken away from their native lands, torn from their ancestral roots, these people subsequently became machines of destruction.

Example: Russian peasants, when they could only plough, sow, and harvest. Green-haired peoples – they were experimenters at all levels, right down to genetics. They conducted experiments on animals and humans, and the results of these experiments and the green-haired people themselves were called "unsown" by our ancestors. The green-haired people were not the colour of frogs, but grey-green, like the dead, and they were amphibious, i.e. they could swim and walk on land (amphibians). They used to live in Sri Lanka on the mainland in the Indian Ocean, which our ancestors

called Ramtha, while some called it the Continent of Mu. It is now unknown whether the green-haired people still exist, although there have been reports in various countries that a sea shenchina (not a "mermaid," but a shenchina that sewed in the water) was caught in Holland. In Australia in the 19th century, fishermen caught a man who could not stay in the air for long; he managed to escape, jump over the port and go into the ocean. So it is possible that selenokoshies still exist.

The grey peoples were called "imitators" — that was the first thing they did. Later, they began to be called "parasites" and so on. There are no creators among the [grey](#) peoples, although there are many restorers. Let's say there is not a single watchmaker among them, i.e. they cannot make a watch from scratch, they can only repair it, replace some parts. There are no craftsmen among them who can make a sewing machine, but they can repair it. Therefore, two terms have appeared in modern usage: for the white and for the grey - a white person is called a "professional", and a grey person is called "specialist," then someone gets a profession, and someone else studies a speciality. You have already understood that the grey peoples are those who are commonly called "Jews," but in nationalist circles, instead of the words "Jew" and "shid," they use the word "specialist".

So, the goal of the grey people on Earth is to seize natural resources, levers of power and the media in order to influence people, i.e. to control public opinion and so on. And note that they do not have any inherent desire to come to power openly; they prefer, like imitators, to hide in the shadows. Plus, they do not assimilate among other peoples. For example, a German can become Russian, a Swede can become French, but the Greys mimic, i.e. they change outwardly, becoming similar to the people around them, but inwardly they remain the same Greys. That is why there are so many of them in the entertainment industry: theatre, cinema, i.e. comedians (humour = humour), i.e. even energy healers. At the same time, their jokes are at the level of [the](#) 2nd and 3rd [chakras](#).

Listen to Gennady Khasanov, who is on the same level as Shivota: "What is missing in 6orshche? Bread," or Mikhail Zhvanetsky, who is on the same low level: "Three men admired the fountain, then buttoned up and walked away," or they mock a starving man: "He thought so hard about a piece of bread that flies gathered around him," and everyone laughs, but they don't think about what they are laughing at.

The parable of the praying man who drowned

There is a concept in religious philosophy that God sees everything, watches everything, and does not interfere. And why? Because he values the very process of the development of each human personality. That is, in theory, man is in the world, and God simply watches, and many say: what kind of God is this who does not want to help?

A parable about a praying Christian

A devout Christian prayed and trusted in God his whole life. Once, a flood began in the city where he lived. Neighbours rushed to the Christian's house and said:

- "Save yourself, there's a flood!"

- No, replied the Christian, I will pray, and God will save me.

The Christian immersed himself in prayers for salvation, while the water rose higher and higher.

People approached his house in a boat and said:

- Get in the boat, we will save you.

- No, replies the Christian, God will save me.

The Christian continues to pray, climbing onto the roof, the water reaching the attic. A helicopter flies in, lowering a ladder:

- Get in, we'll save you.

- No, I am a believer, I will not accept your help, God will save me.

The helicopter flies away, and the Christian stands on the very top of the roof, knee-deep in water. Then the waves bring a large tree, uprooted from its roots, to his feet. But instead of sitting on the tree and floating away, the Christian rejects it. And he drowns.

The Christian appeared before God and said:

- "I prayed to you my whole life, why didn't you save me?"

- And God replied, "Who sent you a boat, a helicopter, a tree so that you could be saved?

What more help could you possibly ask for?"

A parable about how God carried a man in his arms

A man died, and his whole life passed before him in the form of images; he sees that there were more dark stripes than light ones in his life. God approaches him, and the man asks:

- Why did I pray all my life, put my trust in you, and you did not help me?

- Look at your life's path.

And the man saw his path as a chain of footprints, where there were two footprints, but in the most difficult moments of his life, there was only one footprint. The man said to God:

"You see, you left me in the most difficult moments of my life, how can I trust you?"

trust you?"

To which God replied:

- "It was not I who asked you. In the most difficult moments of your life, I carried you in my arms, so these are not your footprints, they are my footprints.

Do you understand? That is why there is a saying: if a person sits and prays to God, it does not mean that the person has reached the level of God; it can only mean one thing — that God has descended to give guidance to the person.

And what is happening in our society now is that this one is great, this one is wise, this one is the idol of the youth. I drank with this one and that one and the other one, so I am also great and an idol and a celebrity. Clear, right? That grandmaster, we drank together, so I am also a grandmaster. That is, the psychology of human behaviour is understandable.

What is good for a Russian is death for a German.

Germans in Russia were called Chushemets, foreigners, and not Germanic people, as is now translated. A [German](#) is someone who is mute to us, i.e. someone who does not speak our language. Therefore, the saying, "What is good for a Russian is death for a German," did not refer specifically to any particular nation, but rather to foreigners in general. This is because they cannot withstand our system of thinking, our level of understanding of the world. Other peoples live mainly by a more accepted way of life, perceive everything rationally, but Slavs live with their Soul, their Spirit, so they have a different perception, i.e. they live practically (with Soul and Spiritual practicality). By the way, there is an older version: "What is good for a Russian is death for a German."

Foreign culture - the path to degradation

A South African scientist conducted research and concluded that white people and black people differ not only in skin colour, but also chemically and genetically. If a black person begins to study white culture, he will go mad. According to the scientist, white culture is opposite and harmful to black people; it is alien to them.

That's why our youth, who are starting to listen to black music, rap, techno and just plain black [music](#), are degenerating. And this applies to all peoples: white, black, yellow, red, grey. We [have a different number of channels of perception](#)! But the fact that we have more channels does not mean that we are good and blacks are bad. No, it's just that

they have their own unique rich culture, traditions, and heritage, which they must preserve in its purity, and we have ours. That is, you can study and observe another culture, but you cannot accept it!

The table is the hand (palm) of God

The table is a throne, the palm of God's hand, on which only food can be placed, and only in the presence of God. In the past, in addition to food, the deceased was placed on the table, i.e. he was as if on the palm of God's hand.

Nowadays, the level of culture is such that people sit in armchairs and put their feet up on the table; see continuation: [Triangles: 7m and Food](#).

Triangles: Mind and Food



There are two pyramidal systems, which show the interconnection - under what conditions and to what extent does 7M (the spiritual component) occupy a person's consciousness.

The triangle on the left represents [the Germans](#), i.e. foreigners, strangers, and the triangle on the right represents the Russians. The triangles are divided equally into three

parts: 7M, Air, Food. Air is the same in both, but 7M, i.e. the capacity for thought, decreases when there is a lot of Food. That is, there is more Food there, so we have the "7th chamber" (previously, this expression meant that a person is equal in wisdom to a whole company of wise men, i.e. the Chamber). And indeed, it has long been noted that overeating dulls the mind. In medicine, there is even a description of Down syndrome, i.e. as mentally retarded. And what do they do with such children? They are overfed, so people with Down syndrome are usually chubby, overfed. And note that the same thing happens in America.

Example: America and Russia

For example, let's take our psychology and American psychology — these are two opposites.

1. Everyone says, "In America, people are well-fed, but here they are starving." Our ancestors always said, "You should leave the table feeling slightly hungry," but in America, there is overeating and a distorted cult of food, so they are all fat and not very bright.
2. Let us recall another piece of Russian wisdom, the saying: "Put a pig at the table, and it will put its feet on the table." And look at American films — they sit in armchairs with their feet on the table. That is why, in our Slavic philosophy, this whole American culture is piggish.
3. We think with our minds, our basic principle is "Live according to your conscience," while theirs is "Money is everything, brains are unnecessary," i.e., money is above all else.
4. Or another example, we say: "God has endowed everyone with abilities, and first and foremost with the ability to love and create." They say differently: "God gave man life, and Mr. Colt made them equal."

The Slavs' attitude to clothing

Unlike foreigners, Russian people (Slavs) are characterised by practicality – spiritual and emotional practicality. A simple example: Western culture and high fashion are now being imposed on us. If you look at it, it's some kind of madness, skinny girls are covered in nets, or some other kind of rubbish, and this is considered to be good.

The Slavs have a completely different attitude to clothing - clothing should be comfortable, decent, i.e. practical, clean, and last but not least, in our understanding, beautiful. There were two types of clothing: everyday clothing for work and beautiful clothing for holidays and celebrations. That is why you can often see grandmothers and grandfathers dressed in old coats, some kind of sheepskin coat; this does not mean that they have nothing else to wear, they have shoes and hats at home (their children bought them), but they do not wear them, because when a person wears clothes, they accumulate their energy in them. And secondly, in the past, clothes were sewn with soul, i.e. soul was put into the clothes, which is why clothes are more familiar. You have probably noticed this yourself many times: you bought a garment or shoes, walked around in them a couple of times — they were uncomfortable, so you put on your old ones; you felt uncomfortable in the new ones, took them off — and immediately felt at ease.

Krishnaites — an example of distorted teachings

Foreigners, learning the philosophy of other peoples, rework it to suit themselves, as can be seen in the example of religious-Vedic teachings. These distorted teachings are called "true" in our

as True, which originate from the Indian Vedas (but Truth always belongs to the Gods; remember: [our Faith](#) is not True, our Faith is Original). Or they say:

"Our teachings are based on the Indian Vedas" — there are no Indian Vedas, it was all given to us by our ancestors.

An example of a distorted teaching. There was a man living in India who studied [Sanskrit](#) on his own, studied texts, and began to interpret them in his own way, giving his own view of the world and of the text, and began to attribute his view to one of the gods. When the villagers told him, "You are seeking," he replied, "No, I am right, and you are all mistaken." They expelled him from the village, and he moved to the capital, where he continued to do the same thing, plus give a free translation and interpretation of the sacred scripture for all Hindus, the Bhagavad-gita. Then he was expelled from the country. This pseudo-spiritual teacher, Bhaktivedanta Swami Prabhupada, expelled from India, came to the United States, found sponsors and followers, published literature (beautiful, colourful) and founded the International Society for Krishna Consciousness, whose followers spread throughout the world.

In his books, Prachupada refers to Krishna as Lord, and no one even considers that the concept of "Lord" does not exist in India. There are Gods, Demigods, Supreme Gods... but Lord is a purely Christian term, Jewish, i.e. clearly a symbol. When Prachupada died, his disciple and follower released a more accurate translation, i.e., he only translated the Bhagavad-gita, published in 1812 by the Imperial Academy of Sciences. New Krishnaites appeared (like new Russians, new Christians).

Then Academician Danilov appears, he reads Prachupad's Bhagavad-gita, makes his own interpretation of it, and on this basis creates the "Party of Vedic National Socialism", which later became known as the "Party of Aryan Unity". But for him, being Aryan or Aryan is a party duty, and this national Krishnaites went so far as to say that anyone who follows the charter of the "Party of Vedic Socialism" can be an Aryan, regardless of their ethnic origin. Furthermore, he declared himself to be the incarnation of Krishna on Earth, and since the Bhagavad Gita said that there were many women around Krishna who loved him, he created a harem of 8-10 women.

Only Krishna was loved by the women with all their hearts; he played the flute for them, but Danilov turned everything into something carnal. So, you see, again, it's not our psychology. Even when something is dressed up as the truth, it is still not the truth.

The principles of Slavic martial arts

1. Relaxation. The difference between Eastern martial arts and Slavic martial arts is that Eastern martial arts are based on concentration and the completeness of the strike, i.e. strike-return, strike-return. In the Slavic system, the main thing is relaxation, merging with the surrounding world, and the world will give you energy; and here there is no completeness of the strike, i.e. you push off and immediately swing your fist, elbow, shoulder, other shoulder, elbow - and go like a whirlwind.

2. O6esdivish. In Eastern systems, they reflect a blow (blow-return) so that concentrated energy is released through the hand and destroys the person inside. That is, the goal of Eastern martial arts is to destroy the opponent and completely destroy them psychologically even before the fight begins. The Slavic system is slightly different — to immobilise, i.e. in a duel, to make it so that he cannot move... and then ask, "What did you actually want?" But if someone came with evil intent, with a weapon, then they didn't ask, the goal was different, it was destruction.

3. The fist principle. In Eastern systems, everyone is on their own, individually, but we had a fist system. Let's say (look at your hand) there are five warriors: the thumb corresponds to the index finger, the index finger to the middle finger, the middle finger to the ring finger, the ring finger is responsible for the little finger, and the little finger is responsible for the thumb, and no one thought about their own responsibility, because there is a person who takes care of your safety. And this group of five is not scattered, but clenched into a fist, which is why it was called the "principle of the fist", i.e. they are together, one for the other. And these five people are indeed, as they write in the stories: "Turn right - a street, turn left - an alley".

In addition, our energy centre of gravity is located in [the creativity chakra](#) (the solar plexus area), while for the Shul people, it is the umbilical cord, and their body proportions are slightly different. Therefore, in order to align the centres, the Slavs squat, all their stances are in a half-squat, while the Slavic stances are always "bear-like", i.e. standing straight, shoulders forward, and legs only slightly bent.

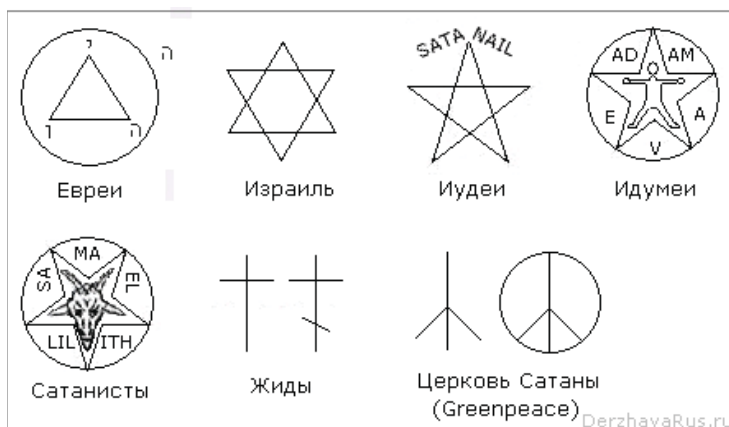
The game "Vyshibaly" is the first stage of Siberian Spas

The well-known game "bouncers", when two players try to hit the ball at the leader, i.e. "bounce" him out of the circle, was the first training game of Siberian Spas or Cossack Spas. In this game, children first learned to catch a ball, then a spear and an arrow. In the first stage of training, you had to dodge the ball, looking not at the ball, but at the eyes of the thrower, in order to predict where the ball would fly. You could even stand still, dodging only with your body. Then you learned to catch the ball, but not on yourself, as in modern volleyball, but to the side. Then we threw a light, blunt spear. So first we dodged, then we caught the spear. Then we caught an arrow, which was first made from a bunch of grass so that it wasn't sharp. So the children learned to dodge and catch first the ball, then the spear or arrow. In the circle, you need to be relaxed, not tense, then the body, trained with the ball, moves on its own, and you see everything as if in slow motion — the arrow flies slowly and you just need to catch it.

Then, in martial arts, systems based on human physiology were used. That is, they heard: "The elbow is close, but you can't bite it," because the skeletal system is constructed in such a way that the arm bends at the elbow only in one direction, and at the shoulder - up, forward, and backward. All these features were used in the system of holds, countermeasures, and escapes, and were practised from childhood.

Symbols of Jews, Yids, Greenpeace, etc.

One should not perceive [the grey ones](#) as a single entity. Let's say, many people shout that here "The Jews have seized power in Russia. Down with the Jews!" But there are no Jews in Russia. That is, according to Archimandrite Nikifor's Biblical Encyclopaedia, a "Jew" is a stranger. Pure-blooded Jews live in Israel, and they are the most oppressed ethnic group in Israel because they are shimotniki - multi-ethnic people. And here we mainly have Shids and Jews.



Jews, Judaists, Yids, etc.

1. The triangle in the circle represents the Jews. Pure-blooded Jews live in Israel – the Shmotniks (the many-god worshippers), those who did not go with Moses on the "Sinai tour" but remained in Egypt and then moved to Palestine. That is, they did not accept monotheism, but professed polytheism (10 gods), and they even had idols of the gods. And the one whom Moses worshipped said to him: "You shall have no other gods before me." The main patron of the Jews is Jove, [Jehovah](#), or as the Greeks called him "Tetragrammaton", i.e. four letters: Yod-Hey-Vav-Hey.
2. The Star of David (Magen David) represents the Israelites (the people of Israel – translated as "6ogo6orets"). Here, the main system is not Yove, but Adonai, i.e. the Lord. Magen David is also used by another people – the Karaites, the so-called "Jews of the Mosaic Covenant", who are very numerous in Crimea, Stavropol and Krasnodar Krai.
3. The Star of Solomon (Magen Shlomo) represents the Jews. They are in Russia, which is why one of the state religions of the Russian Federation is called [Judaism](#), and not Israelism or Jewry, or Mosheism. Remember the symbol of the USSR - the pentagram.
4. The star with a person is the Edomites. Their symbol is a pentagram with a crucified person inside it. They translate "Adam" as "man" and "Eve" as "life".
5. The inverted star represents Satanists, but they used to be called "Galileans," i.e., they were from Galilee. Their symbol is an inverted star in a circle. The inscription reads: "Samazl and Lilith."
6. The cross (Christian) is Shid. Note that Byzantine-Greek [Christianity](#) was imposed on Rus, but the entire church leadership, i.e. the entire Synod, professed Judaism - the so-called "Shid heresy".

The Church of Satan and Greenpeace

7. The inverted Rune Mann is the symbol of the Church of Satan. In the 19th century, the Church of Satan appeared in America, and was later officially registered. Subsequently, they combined their workshops and founded a company that initially produced prams, and later automobiles.

The symbol used was [the inverted Rune Mann](#), i.e. in our language, Mann means "a person who welcomes the Sun, who has chosen the spiritual path", but in their case, Man is inverted and placed on the ground of automobiles. "Old mobile" can be translated as "old engine" or "original," and according to their teachings, it was Satan who originally created and set this world in motion, i.e. "Old mobile" - "ancient process".

8. PRM in a circle (Pacific) - at the beginning of the 20th century, the Church of Satan created another organisation, Greenpeace, and since very wealthy people belong to this church, they provided the new organisation with everything it needed (walkie-talkies, ships, aeroplanes). And the organisation declared: "We want peace throughout the world. A world without weapons," i.e. only America should have weapons, and the whole world should be without weapons. They are "green" because they remember who conducted the experiments — the Greens (see [Philosophy of the Spirit of Different Peoples](#)), which is why they named the organisation "Green World". And now they are not just observing, their goal is to seize power throughout the world, i.e. a single system that they will control and manage. In the 19th century, they called themselves the "Secret World Government," and now they call themselves the "New World Government," which brings a new world order — the destruction of states, the creation of a single Jewish union (the European Union), the Earth will be ruled by the "golden billion," and everyone else will be divided into two groups: technical service (engineers) and workers. In this concept, only graves await [white people](#).

The peoples of the world oppose the "golden billion" and globalisation – they call themselves "anti-globalists". And they call themselves "mondialists" (from the French "monde" - world), i.e. the World Government. The symbol they have chosen is now commonly referred to as "the greatest" or "the pacifist," and many of our people walk around with this reversal, not knowing that they are counting themselves among the American Church of Satan. Although why be surprised, as Jesus said: "[You look but do not see, you listen but do not hear, because your hearts and ears are sealed with wax.](#)" That is, open your eyes and your heart, open your mind, ask, knock, and it will be opened to you, and to each will be given according to his faith.

RASA – The Families of the Aesir The Land of the Aesir (white people)

RASA (Holy Race, Great Race) – these are people with white skin who descend from four ancient tribes: the Aryans, the Haryans, the Rasens, and the Holy Russians. Self-designation "RASA" means: The tribes of the Ases of the Land of the Ases, because our ancestors were Ases, they were [tribes](#), and they called their land [Asia](#) (the land of the Ases).



RASA – The Clans of the Aesir

The Land of the Aesir / Colour of the Eyes

Etymology

The Ases are highly developed people (gods). That is, the Slavs call the heavenly weavers [gods](#), and those gods who weave on Earth are called Ases (hence [the letters AZ](#) - "As" and "Earth", i.e. God who sews on Earth). To this day, the best in their field are called As, for example, a pilot-as, i.e. one who flies like a God.

Our country was called ASIA, i.e. the Land of the Asas, and since our ancestors were clans, the abbreviation "RASA" was formed - the Clans of the Asas of the Land of the Asas. Therefore, the name "RASA"

refers only to people with a white skin colour; there cannot be a "black race", "yellow race", etc. Other peoples had their own names.

When the Clans of the Aesir multiplied many times over and spread across the Earth, they became the Great Race, i.e. a large and numerous people (great = large).

Resettlement to Midgard-Earth

The Aesir flew to Midgard-Earth from Nosmos. During the Second Great Aesir, a large intergalactic ship of [the Waitmar](#) type was damaged and stopped for repairs in [the Yarila-Sun system](#), where two Earths (planets) were discovered: Orea (Mars) and Deya (which remained an asteroid belt), on which space navigation and communication stations were located. But only near White Mar was the unexplored Midgard-Earth, where the air, soil and water tests showed it to be suitable for life, and part of the crew landed on Midgard.

* *Velina Acca - smo 6umea between Svyatym and Temnoy Sump.*



P

Resettlement to Midgard-Earth (Milky Way galaxy - Orion Arm - Yarila-Sun system - Midgard Earth).

After repairs, the Vaitmara continued on its way ("*Bosu vernu's' na Hechezha*"), while some of the settlers remained to cultivate and develop Midgard-Earth, which at that time had no humans, only plants and animals. The mainland where

our First Ancestors settled was located at the North Pole and was divided into four parts by rivers.

The continent was called DAARIR, i.e. "Gift to the Aryans", and is now better known by its Greek name Hyperborea.

In other words, our ancestors were the first to colonise Midgard-Earth, and people with different skin colours (red, yellow, black, [grey](#), green) appeared here much later, only about 40,000 years ago. While white people have lived on Midgard for more than 600,000 years and keep [track of time](#) based on significant events.

RACE - Da'Aryans, Kh'Aryans, Raseni, Svyatorusi

The White Maras consisted of representatives of the four Clans of the United Lands: the Da'Arians, the H'Arians, the Raseni, and the Holy Russians - people with white skin, pure thoughts, and pure souls. The only difference between them was the colour of their eyes (iris), since they originally lived in different solar systems, and depending on the spectrum of the Sun, the colour of the iris was determined in their DNA.

Another feature is blood type. Initially, humans only had blood types 1 and 2 (known as "northern" types). Later, when they migrated south (the population increased and new territory was needed), due to changes in diet, climate, the Earth's magnetic field, and gravitational conditions, the composition of blood gradually changed, i.e., Mother Nature improved and enhanced immunity and the protective functions of the body. This is why blood types 3 and 4 appeared. But we will continue to discuss blood, so do not think that everything is simple (see [the 3-energy blood system](#)), because blood is "energy of life".

That is, when the Ases arrived in Midgard, each Rod had only blood type 1, but as they settled and adapted, some people's blood changed to type 2, then 3 and 4. But let's say that the Da'Arians have such high immunity and energy potential that no matter where they move, they will still have the 1st group. Therefore, one cannot judge by one people alone.

There are now more than 500 blood types in the world, and the first type of a white person is completely different from the first type of a yellow, grey, black or red person. The other blood types are also different. For example, a person with type 1 blood cannot be transfused with type 2 blood, but type 1 blood from a white person is suitable for everyone.

Enipan White Maries

The pilots were representatives of the Da'Arians, the H'Arians were responsible for space navigation calculations, the Raseni were responsible for the ship's listening systems, and the Svyatorusi were engaged in the ship's life support systems and carried out repair and restoration work.

Differences between the Asa Clans

Da'Arians – height 175-190 cm, in ancient times they lived for more than 300 years, eye colour silver (grey, steel), hair colour light (blond, almost red), blood type 1. The H'Arians – height 180-260 cm, eye colour green, hair colour light blond, blood type 1 predominates, type 2 is rare.

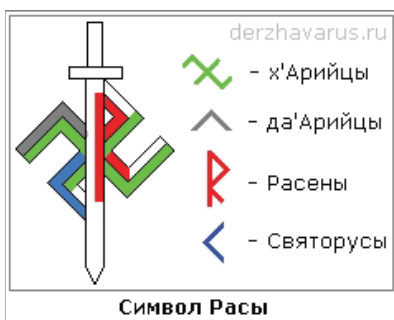
Raseni (Latin: 3truski; Greek: Tyrrhenians) – height 165-185 cm, fiery eye colour (K'Arian and light K'Arian), dark blond hair, blood type 2 is predominant, type 1 is rare.

Svyatorusy – height 155-195 cm, sometimes up to 220 cm, eye colour is not specified (blue, hazel, cornflower blue, amethyst, etc.), hair colour ranges from blond to dark blond, blood type can be 1 or 2.

3According to modern data, but before the Ice Age, growth was higher. The tallest are the Kh'Arians, who grow up to 360 cm (although archaeologists have found a skeleton measuring 4 metres), and during the time of Daaria, the height of the Race was even greater, which is related to the fact that there used to be a different ecology, the air was denser, our Earth had three [moons](#), and the gravitational component was slightly different. Let's say that if dinosaurs appeared now, with the current force of gravity and air pressure, they would not be able to move and would only feel normal in water, where there is less pressure. Therefore, it is not surprising that people were so tall.

Symbol of Race

There is the Rune Inglija (in the picture - the central "swastika"), which signifies the Primary Fire of Creation. There is a symbol of the preservation of Wisdom - a sword pointing downwards. So, the symbol of the Race was depicted as the application of the Primary Fire to Wisdom (the preservation of Wisdom).



The symbol of the Race is Inglija and the sword pointing downwards

(preservation of Wisdom)

And here are the four peoples: the Da'Arians (grey eyes), the H'Arians (green eyes), the Holy Russians (blue eyes), and the Raseni (fiery eyes). And note that in the drawing, each ray has two colours: red-green, grey-green, blue-green, green-red, i.e. like two colours.

Faith of the Race

No matter where on Earth white people live, they have one [Faith](#), and according to this Faith, after living in the Manifest World, a person goes to the World of Glory (Bright [Nav](#)), then to the World of Prav, and so on — constant perfection, development, creation.

The goal of the Асы is to pass on Wisdom from generation to generation. All foundations are built on [the philosophy of the Spirit](#), the highest degree of which is creative potential. The Ases are Creators, instilling in their descendants Diligence, specifically diligence, not the ability to work, because work is a soulless mechanical process; The As work, that is, they put their Soul into the fruits of their labour.

The Great Migration from Daria

According to ancient chronicles, 300,000 years ago, the landscape of Midgard was completely different. Daria was connected to the Eurasian continent by a mountainous isthmus, which on the Eurasian continent merged into the Ripian Mountains (the Ural Mountains). The Sahara Desert was a sea. The Indian Ocean was land, and there was a continent there. On the Russian Plain, where Moscow is now located, there was a sea. On the territory of Western Siberia, there was a large island called Buyan, washed by the Eastern and Western Seas. The Iriy Tishayshy (Irtysh) River flowed through the island of Buyan. The Sakhalin and Korean peninsulas, as well as the Japanese islands, did not exist, as they were a continuation of the Eurasian continent.



Daaria (Hyperborea) / Martin Behaim's Globe, 1492.

The life of the Great Race and the descendants of the Heavenly Race on Midgard-Earth changed radically as a result of cosmic-scale catastrophes, which in turn were often the result of the struggle between the Light Gods and the Dark Forces.

The first Great Flood on Midgard-Earth occurred as a result of the destruction of the Moon. Lely, on whom the representatives of the Hellish World – the Koscheis – focused their forces to invade Midgard. The Light God Tarkh Perunovich, who came from Ingard Land, did not allow the Koscheis to attack Midgard Land. He struck Lelia and destroyed the Forces of Darkness, but in doing so, Lelia was destroyed, and since there were 50 seas on it, salt water and fragments of the destroyed moon fell on Midgard, and Daaria disappeared under the waters of the Great Flood. The fragments shifted the axis of Midgard-Earth, which began to swing like a pendulum, with Daaria sinking into the ocean and then rising out of it, but in the end, the sacred homeland of the Slavic-Aryan peoples disappeared under the waters of the Arctic Ocean. Some high-altitude parts of Daria remained on the surface – these are modern Greenland, Franz Josef Land and other islands.

However, the descendants of the Great Race did not perish along with Daaria; the people were warned by a high priest named Spas about the impending Battle of Nezhe and the death of Daaria. They began their migration to the Eurasian continent in a timely manner. Fifteen exoduses from Daaria were organised. Over the course of 15 years, our ancestors migrated across the mountain isthmus (the Spiral Mountains) between the Eastern and Western Seas to the Eurasian continent. 111,820 years ago, the complete migration from Daaria took place. Some of the Rasichs were saved by climbing the Vaitmans to a nearby orbit.

Others moved through [the Gates of Mesdumirya](#) to the Bear's Palace in the domain of the Da'Arians. The main part of our ancestors remained to settle the new territory of Midgard-Earth (the Sral and Siberia), where a subtropical climate existed at that time.

* Our First Ancestors recorded the events that took place during their stay in Daaria and kept track of time from these events. In this way, the connection between time and events was preserved for many hundreds of thousands of years. And after the migration, a new calendar began — from the Great Migration from Daaria.

In honour of the salvation from the Great Flood, the holiday of PASCHET was established on the 16th day of the 6th month.

which, translated from [the Kh'Arian Karuna](#), means: "The Path of the Gods" - i.e. the path that the gods walked. Our ancestors glorified the Rod Nezhezny for saving them from the Flood, and in memory of this event, a ritual appeared - to strike painted eggs against each other on the great Slavic-Aryan spring holiday of Paschah. This ritual reminds us of the victory of Dashdoga Tarah over the Koscheys. A broken egg is called the Egg of Koschey, which reminds us of the destroyed Moon Lele, and an intact egg is called the Power of Tarkha Dashdoga.

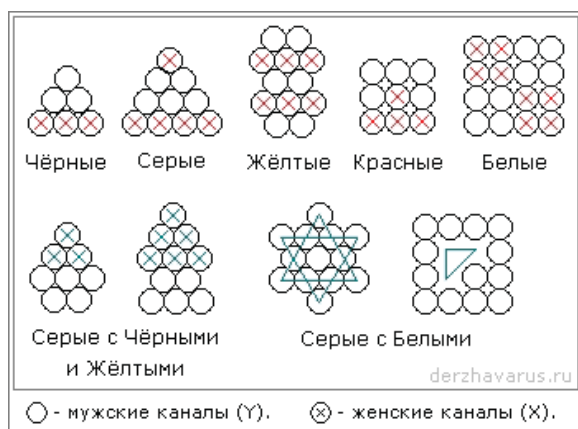
RASA - White Brotherhood

After resettling from Daaria, RASA settled in the territory from the 7ral Mountains (Ripe Mountains) to Lake Baikal (Kharian Sea) - the Land of Asov (Asia); They settled in the territory of present-day Southern 7ral, then on the large island of Buyan in the Eastern Sea, now the territory of Western and Eastern Siberia. Both the Aryan peoples (the Da'Arians and the Kh'Arians) and the Slavic peoples (Rasen and Svyatorus) lived together in the same territory. They lived in peace, cultivating the land, planting gardens and forests, and jointly building magnificent temples and [cities](#). The tribes of the Great Race helped each other as brothers, hence the origin of the concept of the "White Brotherhood", and in all their joint activities, conscience and pure thoughts were the measure of everything. This Brotherhood was not only about pure thoughts, but also about pure deeds, which is a philosophical unity of form and content.

The RASA settled throughout what is now called the "Eurasian" space, and our ancestors called this space RASSEHIR — the territory where the RASA settled. The Latins wrote Rassenia as Ruthenia, and then Rus, and in the process the following appeared: Serbian Rus (Serbia), Chervona Rus, Pomeranian Rus (Prussia), Boshya Rus (Borus), but when Chervona Rus was divided by war, eastern Borus is now called Belarus, and western Borus is called Borussia (see [Settlement of the Western Slavs](#)).

* The word "Rods" is written with a capital letter when referring to all our ancestors. When referring to the birth of children, it is written with a lowercase letter.

The energy system of blood (blood types)



What is energy? In Yudshism, we have already explained: [Three Elephants](#) stand on a Turtle, and the basis of the turtle is Yudshism — energy. So, "energy" is like the smallest particle in The universe, the first building block (neither a quark nor a quantum, but a zenergon), and this particle contains information about the entire universe, i.e. a zenergon is the greatest and smallest particle. To put it simply, let's compare a zenergon to

a human being. A human being can imagine that the smallest particle (zenergon) is our Earth, and a human being is on this Earth, i.e. he is smaller than the smallest particle. At the same time, a person can imagine that all universes are like dust particles in a room around a person, i.e. a person is larger than all universes. So, zenergon is a system of information, therefore the zenergon blood system is what transmits the energy structure of a given living being (tree, human, animal, etc.). Having information, zenergon is simultaneously a channel of communication.

The energy system of blood

Now we will look at the blood system, but do not take it literally that blood consists of a certain number of balls. Nothing of the sort.

1. The energy system of black peoples consists of six channels, three of which are female and three of which are male. Therefore, in order to reproduce offspring that are genetically similar, three male and three female channels must be combined, resulting in a new black-skinned person. We know that they are naturalists (see [the philosophy of the Spirit of different peoples](#)) and these three channels are enough for a person to live in harmony with Nature, to fit into the natural environment, three channels are enough. There are 7 black peoples, 3 blood groups that are Rh-positive (Rh+) and 3 blood groups that are Rh-negative (Rh-).
2. The grey ones have 10 channels, but they have the same system (triangle) as the black ones, so when [the grey ones](#) arrived in Midgard, they began to mix with the black ones. The difference is that the grey system dominates the male system (it surrounds it on two levels: from above and below), so the grey gene pool is passed on through the mother. The grey people have 5 blood groups, 5 Rh+ and 5 Rh-.
3. Yellow – 12 channels: 6 Mush and 6 Shen, and the predominance of Mush (at the top, bottom and in the middle) suppresses and indicates that the gene pool is transmitted through the Mush line. It is believed that the yellow peoples originally had 6 different blood groups, 6 of which were Rh+ and 6 Rh-. In addition, the Serpents (lizard people or snake people) had approximately the same structure of energy channels, and according to legend, dragons had the same blood type, which is why one of the symbols of the patron saints of the Slavic peoples is the dragon. It is said that a dragon lives inside every person, and everyone must defeat the dragon within themselves. This is also connected with the fact that the yellow people came from the Dragon's consciousness.
4. The red ones have nine channels and are closely related to us in terms of type, i.e. they have a square structure rather than a triangular or flower-like one, and it is stable. The predominant number in the blood structure is male (5) and it encompasses the female 4, i.e. the gene pool is passed on through the father. And note that it goes as if stabilising (male channels with the letter "P"), i.e. the previous ones are as if floating, and here it is stabilised. The predominance of blood groups 4 (4 Rh+ and 4 Rh-) but there is one "BUT" - all the legends of the red-haired people say that the gods came and married the local maidens, or the goddesses descended, married the men, and gave birth to children, whom they left here. That is, the central form (the central circle or "fifth element") has a special

structure, it stores information not only about the human Earth form, but also about others, so in addition to 1,2,3,4, there is also 6, which is an unknown blood type or rare.

5. White people have 16 channels – this is a completely harmonious system, but the gene pool is passed on from the father, i.e. the male. But here the Shen origin is also derived, and it also has its own basis, and the child, carrying the father's genome, also supplements itself with something from the mother. And this is considered a complete system.

Incest

6. Grey with black – at first, the grey ones only married the black ones (Biblia: "The sons of God saw the daughters of men, and they took them as wives"), then another system appeared – 8 channels (3 female and 5 male). From them arose a people who began to prevail over other blacks, because they had 8 channels, while the others had 6. That is, they were no longer just naturalists, but expanded the sphere of their perception, and then the grey ones began to prepare shrets – their listeners, or as they say now "fifth column".

7. The grey ones with the shëlty ones - then the grey ones began to mix with the shëlty shenchnas. A new species appeared with 11 channels (6 shen and 5 mush, because there were 6 yellow shen women), i.e. one order lower than the yellow ones, but 5 orders higher than the black ones. And note that this system is unstable, so they began to mix with the se6epod6iny. Thus, in addition to the black ones (Dravidians and Nagas), Nepalese and Hindus (modern names) appeared. That is, they are neither white, nor yellow, nor grey, nor black, but something like an average, and they only mix among themselves. That is why we had the concept of "caste" - professional, and they had "varna" - they forbade mixing, because it could turn out to be incomprehensible, and the branch would cease to exist.

These unstable systems (6 and 7) are called "[gypsies](#)," i.e., those who have no path. But note that they are almost as intelligent as the yellow ones, smarter than the black ones, and turned out to be one order higher than the grey ones, and what grey one would tolerate someone pointing at him? i.e. they have 11 channels, and the grey ones have 10, although at the top there is a triangular base (which reveals their genotype, grey and Negroid). That is, the face is similar, but the lower part of the body is closer to the yellow ones. That is why in India we can observe black, light-skinned, semi-grey, and semi-black people – the Gypsies. But before they began to be expelled, they learned all the mysteries, knowledge which they then used for their own purposes.

8. The grey ones with red ones sometimes went out among the Indians themselves to renew their blood, especially since there were five men and five women there. Mestizos, mulattos, etc. appeared, and there are also those with a white admixture. In America, this genetic experiment became very widespread.

9. Grey with red - the grey ones stole the red ones, and as a result, the grey ones ($10 = 5 + 5$) with the red ones ($16 = 8 + 8$) produced 13 channels ([Star of David](#)) - this is an unstable form, and there is a constant struggle with the sixfold definition within a given person, which is why it is called "the people of the sixfold" - i.e. Israel (many things are hidden in symbols). Similarly, when white is mixed with grey, the result is a "square 13", i.e. outwardly similar to white, but inside there is emptiness (a triangle) - three elements (the Spirit) are missing. Because, unlike white, grey does not assimilate, but mimics. Therefore, by definition, the result of incest is "not us," and the grey ones themselves say that when, for example, a Jewish man marries a non-Jewish woman, their children are not considered Jewish (they call the boy a bastard and the girl a shiksa, i.e. illegitimate, not complying with their laws). But there is another important point

- The power of the father's gene pool (6th generation) strives to restore the necessary structure, to add the three missing elements to the firstborn child. Therefore, if a white man marries a Jewish woman and she bears him 10 children, the first child is considered Russian according to Jewish law, and the other nine are considered Jewish. That is why the Talmud says: "the firstborn is yours." There are many such systems (square 13), you can meet them on the street — they look like Russians, Cossack, German, but when you get to know him, he looks, speaks and acts somehow differently, his body proportions are distorted, and then it turns out that his father is German and his mother is Jewish — it's clear that he's a mimic. We have only listed the main systems - all of them are different, there are many combinations. A lot. We must preserve our bloodline. At the same time, there is no mixing within [the Race](#), i.e. a Russian man can marry a Ukrainian, Belarusian, Polish, French, Scottish, Irish, Norwegian woman, etc. As a result, there will be a normal white-haired child (whom the representatives of the grey ones for some reason call a "white-haired beast") and he will carry the power of the Race's gene pool. And although the media (which is controlled by the Greys) constantly pushes the idea that everyone has long since mixed together, this is not true. Back in the 1940s, during World War II, a working force was taken from Russia, and a report was sent to the Reich Chancellery stating that 80% of girls between the ages of 16 and 30 were virgins. And it says: as long as there is such high morality and purity in the country, such a people cannot be defeated.

Rhesus factor (Rh) and blood colour

1. Rhesus factor
2. Blood colour among different peoples
3. Blood transfusion is unacceptable

Rhesus factor - childbirth

Our ancestors understood "presus" to mean how many children a family could have. Let's say they wanted a 17th child, but it was not possible because presus did not allow it. That is, if "Rh-", it means that the body is weakened and a woman can only give birth to 16 children, no more. In some cases, the resus is so weakened that a woman can only give birth to 9-4 children, and some can only give birth to a maximum of 1 child. This was discovered at the beginning of the 20th century at the Swedish Institute, where "eugenics", i.e. the purity of the race, was studied. There, they came to the conclusion that if a family normally has 2 children, it is a dying nation. For a nation to preserve its population, i.e. its numbers, a family should have 5 children. For a nation to flourish, a family should have at least 9 children. If "Rh+", a woman can give birth to more than 16 children.

* The Guinness Book of Records contains information about a Russian peasant woman who gave birth to 69 children. The parents' blood type. When people say that a negative blood type in the father and mother can lead to miscarriage, do not listen to this nonsense. The umbilical cord acts as a filter, i.e. even if the mother has a negative blood type and the baby has a positive blood type, the umbilical cord will change the blood type to "+". And there is no need to interfere in the process of childbirth. As our ancestors said, "If you get tired of carrying it, it will be born," and it will be born normally.

Different blood types in parents. Let's say she has blood type 3 and a negative Rh factor, and he has blood type 1 and a negative Rh factor — the baby can have blood type 1, 3, or 2, because blood type corresponds to immunity. And even if the parents have a negative Rhesus factor, the baby may be born with a positive one, i.e. there is also the genetic experience of generations.

Blood colour in different peoples

Venous blood differs in colour among different peoples:

- * The blood of a [white](#) person is dark cherry red in colour and thick.
- * The blood of a [yellow](#) person is dark crimson in colour and slightly thinner.
- * The blood of [grey people](#) is pink in colour and soft and transparent.

Therefore, a good doctor can determine a person's nationality, or more precisely, their skin colour, by looking at their blood type. The blood type of a white person is suitable for absolutely everyone, but they can only be transfused with type 1 "white" blood.

Blood transfusions are unacceptable

If blood is transfused from a person with hereditary diseases of the heart, kidneys, stomach, etc., all of this will be mixed with the blood transfused to the recipient, and then during pregnancy it can be passed on to the foetus. In other words, blood carries information [about a particular lineage](#). Doctors now understand this and instead of blood, they transfuse plasma, which is similar to blood in its chemical composition but does not carry information (unless, of course, it is contaminated).

Man and the Controlling Force

	The Governing Force	What is it?
9	ukh and Vera	ukhovny, Veda i
8	Vm and Vo ya	Inspired, Wise
7	Si a ears	ushevny
6	Si a S ova	Creator, Creative
5	Si a Mys and	Cape I
4	Vo ya	Vo evoy, Vo ny
3	Ra9um (Intelligent)	Ra9umny, Inte emtualny
2	Nuvstva	Sentimental, Sentimental
1	Instinctive	Instinctive, Immediate

* The table of the ratio of the governing force. You have noticed in [Yudhism](#) (on which [Ingism](#) is based) everything on a nine-fold basis.

Ruling Force

1. Instinct is the first Governing Force, which is why humans are called "instinctive" or "wild man," in the sense of living in Nature.

2. Feelings are the second governing force, i.e. one level higher, and people are called "sensual" or "sentimental".

3. Reason (Intellect) – "rational" or "intellectual"

These three levels are the first stage of human development (trinity). Remember what was discussed in Yudshism: [the trinity](#), [the seven](#), [the tus](#) or trinity, the sevenfold, transcendentality.

4. Will – "volitional" or "free-willed". That is, the mind should be governed by the Will. 7 Slavs "free" is not the same as "unrestrained," i.e., I do whatever I want. No, "free people" means those who control their feelings, emotions, instincts, and reason. That is why they said: "Free will, paradise for the saved (i.e. Christians)", but we already know that Christian paradise is hell for the Slavs, it is located where Hell is (see [Hell](#), [Yav](#), [Paradise](#)).

5. The power of thought is "thinking".

When a person begins to think, ideas and images arise in their mind, and they must embody them. And how can one explain to someone that they want to create? With words.

Therefore, the next level is:

6. The Power of Words – "creative," "creative." This category includes so-called psychics and psychologists. That is, the Power of Words is also the Power of Suggestion; it creates something inside a person, changes something, inspires. This is the sixth level.

7. The Power of the Soul – "spiritual".

And remember, religious teachings say: "think about your Soul, and you will reach the level of the Soul." This is the level of sevenfoldness – it is the ceiling for religions, they think about the salvation of the Soul, and that is what they achieve. Further on are the governing Powers of the highest order.

8. The seventh is Will — "spiritual" or "wise," "enlightened" (in the West they said "initiated"), and there is also the word "prophetic", for example, Prophetic Oleg – i.e. he reached the 8th level, he had the 8th degree of Priestly Initiation.

* There are the concepts of "7m and Rasum": Ras7m means that one ras touched, i.e. when a person looks at how something is done, he says, "I rasumey," i.e. he uses rasum, understands how it is done. And when he himself can do it, embody it in Yavi, here he uses 7m, he knows how to do it.

9. Spirit and Faith – "spiritual" and "knowing". That is, level 8 is "prophetic", and level 9 is "knowing".

Types of people (live, people, Man, As)

+	Ас (АзЪ)
	Человѣкъ
	людина
-	жить
	нежить
	нелюдь
	бес
	Кощей

Our ancestors divided the people living on Earth into several categories. In the previous table (see [Governing Force](#)), we divided people into three levels according to the Governing Forces — the triune, the sevenfold, and the transcendental. Now let's write down the following table.

1. Types of people
2. Degradation over 1000 years
3. Types of people at the "Live" level

Types of people

1. The triune level refers to those who sew (or Live), i.e. those who sew in Yavi, in matter, they are attached to their feelings, instincts, to the earth, they sew as if with one thread, i.e. "I sew, everything is fine with me, and I don't care about the rest."
2. The septenary level is Lyudina (or, as they used to say, Lyud), who, in addition to sewing on the earth, is also interested in poetry, music, thinks about the surrounding world, about what is inside and what is outside.
3. And the upper transcendental level - Man, i.e. Spiritual or Immortal (not to be confused with Kashchei - they are mortal, hence the Russian knight Kashchei and his death).

Three types of people are in the positive field, i.e. in the "XA" field. And there are three opposites to them, like six antipodal people: Nechit, Nechit, Bes. That is, if a person is in the positive field ("chelo" - thought, "vek" - time, i.e. thinking in time), then his antipode: Nes - unable to do either this or that - F.M. Dostoevsky wrote about them.

But note that the frightening limit is not limited, there is only a small gap, and it is marked with Ac (or [Asъ](#) in the old spelling), and below it as the opposite: the rulers of the 6es are the Kashchei.

Degradation Over 1000 Years

1. 7destroy the Spirit. Note that before Christianisation, our people were spiritual, inspired, i.e. they used the Higher Powers for their development and controlled all the Powers. But with Christianisation, Man (Aca) began to be pulled down from the upper level and told: "Let man not be like God - it is a sin," i.e. one can speak of the Spirit, of the 7th and of the Will, because the people do not have the 7th and the Will, the master thinks for them. That is, Christians lowered man to the level of "Lyudina" — "think about your Soul," which is level 7 in the previous table.
2. Destroy the Will. Gradually, using the 6th power (the Power of the Word), people were lowered and lowered and lowered until power was transferred to the Bolsheviks, and they began to break the Will, the will to live, and for this they built GULAGs, prisons and so on. Then they blocked access to higher educational institutions, i.e. the Bolsheviks closed down church-educational institutions, separated the church from the state and schools from the church, i.e. they did not allow people to learn even basic literacy. Then they introduced "likzes" (liquidation

illiteracy), because the people did not know the new Soviet alphabet (which was simplified, i.e. they removed the letters and included only certain phonemes).

3. 7Destroy Rasum. Then they began to destroy Rasum in every way possible. Someone might ask: what about Tupolev, Korolev? ... They are geniuses precisely because they appeared not thanks to the system, but in spite of it. After school, after vocational training, a person working at a machine tool earned 250-300 roubles, while an engineer with a higher education earned 120-150 roubles. In other words, they discouraged people from studying at universities. And along with that, they set the bar high — strict exams, and in every region, small ethnic groups were dragged through, automatically given Cs. After the collapse of the USSR, many people were fired from their jobs, deprived of their livelihoods, and those who did not adapt are now begging, even though they have 1, 2, or 3 higher educations, i.e. they were lowered to the very first level (Instinct), where they live by their instincts, where their senses are dulled by vodka and drugs. Imagine, from the 9th level, not a single person, but almost the entire population is striving to get to the first level. Beria L.P. often repeated: "No man - no problem." Now, for the "world government" in Russia, there is one problem: there are still Russian people here. That is why the 1975 Paris Charter states: "By 2025, there should be no more than 25 million Russians left in Russia." And note that mortality in Russia exceeds birth rates, a false model of the family has been imposed, i.e. the destruction of the people, [genocide](#), is underway. The people have been reduced to instinct, and the highest good is to win the lottery.

Types of people at the "Live" level

The first type is passive, acting on instinct, which is why it is called

"instinctive type." He passively performs his work or carries out orders, i.e., as if he were perpetually in a somnambulistic dream (or, as they say now, in a state of prostration). Feelings are the only way to communicate with his psyche. He can only react to sensory perceptions by expressing the corresponding needs, guided in all his actions by purely animalistic impulses. The ideals of this type are food, drink and sleep. He finds the highest pleasure in intoxication, and only in this state does the highest sphere begin to manifest itself in him — feelings (sentimentality). In this state, he is capable of loving "like a male loves a female," because his mind is dependent on instinct. He is an instinctive person, but not a Person in the true sense of the word.

* This type was commonly referred to as "letarii," meaning "eternally sleeping." The Latin word "proletarius" refers to

"silent worker" who can eat, work and reproduce.

The second type has developed senses and is a level above the previous one, i.e.

"instinctive man". This type includes factory workers or craftsmen. Sensory perception in this type gives rise to a corresponding

need, but this is perception, not love. Sensitivity always comes into its own and controls his life, and innate talents are more or less able to develop at his whim. Sensitivity plays a major role in all ongoing processes. This type loves cheerful music and romances. The greatest pleasure for his childishly naive character is "love," cheerful company, riding on transport with music, and entertaining walks. For such a person, women occupy the first place in life, and for women of this type, a man is the highest ideal. This passionate type has great abilities and no fewer shortcomings, but he is still capable of tremendous development with the appropriate balanced development (i.e., when development proceeds in a balanced manner — this, that, and the other).

Sensitive people, as a rule, believe that the world exists so that they can live their lives in idleness and merriment. The highest achievement for them is the thought

"where to get money for pleasure," and they spend everything they can earn and obtain.

The third type can be called a "rational automaton" or "computer." Representatives of this type do not drink if it is not customary in the office where they work, and they are not interested in women. People of this type marry early and lead what is considered a proper life. They are described as rational and balanced, but they are not human beings in our understanding; they are machines, mechanisms. Their feelings barely touch their dormant instincts.

He developed a little more on the basis of sentimentality. His entire being is focused on the intellectual sphere. Dry calculation replaces love for him. Calculating various trifles is like the best music to him. Money matters occupy the main place in his being, and his life's path seems to him to be a smooth road lined with shining milestones bearing the inscriptions: "300 roubles", "480 roubles", "600 roubles", "900 roubles," "2400"... and at the end of the table, the title "His Eminence" or "His Excellency." In other words, a careerist, his whole life passes between the table marked "300 roubles" and the table marked

"His Eminence", i.e. what he has achieved. And then begins the predictable, carefully calculated and measured splendour: his paradise is a dacha with a cottage and a front garden and other attributes. He remains single. His professional activity ceases with his retirement (i.e. he has reached a certain level, and that's it, no need to think any more). The instinctive sphere takes over completely, his career is full of self-interest, honours, intellectual pursuits, and ends in old age with complete dullness. This subject is presented as a type of rational machine, built by the state for its own purposes, and very useful to society, since

The abilities developed in him by strict teachers through punishment belong to the highest forms available to man: deduction, analysis, comparison, memory. His favourite pastime, which often turns into a passion, is not wine and women, where there is nothing to think about, but card games or roulette. The main driving force behind this intellectual man is numbers. This is the reason for his precise calculations and actions at the appointed minute or second; that is, he must calculate everything. And yet, this is a machine-man, not a Human in our understanding (i.e., thinking in time), although in some cases, the Human of Will can manifest itself in him, i.e., sometimes something affects him and he moves from the level of "Living" to the level of "Human."

The fourth type is the "man of will." He can directly influence reflexes, instinctive feelings, and intellectual faculties, and through his gaze, words, or movements, he can influence other people and Nature, since he accepts and reveals within himself the Great Power of Nature. He looks at the path of life stretching out before him, revealing the dangers that must be overcome, and accordingly controls his life. A man of will, relying on the human machine, controls it, being aware of the external sensations of the surrounding world and the state of his organism, having, among other things, a nervous system that allows him to accelerate or quickly stop his actions and undertakings. But, mind you, he fights with Nature as an equal, cutting down the forests that cover the earth and building beautiful cities in their place, where countless inventions are the result of his influence on the Will. These inventions make life more pleasant for him, but at the same time more dangerous for the first three types. A person of will, as a pioneer of both the material and ideal worlds, is a trailblazer: a founder of mountains, an explorer, a herald of eternal truth, always able to resist, suffer, and even die for his idea, because he commands his organism rather than being subordinate to it; he is the master of his body, not its slave. He actively uses his thinking, which consists of the mental processing of ideas that inspire the development of other people who embody his ideas in thoughts and thoughts in actions. In all of the above factors, Will is the determining factor for him.

All four types belong to Life (creators), the rest we will discuss in other courses, because first we need to deal with the Trinity in order to push a person towards development. We must start with the lower levels and come to the Sevenfold, and only then talk about Transcendence and Personality (Ac). You cannot come to the 1st grade and ask for knowledge from the 10th grade or graduate school.

RASA (Rasa, Raca) – substitution of words

RASA – this is the Races of the Asas of the Land of the Asas. Substitution of words:

The old Latin spelling was as follows: RASA, note that the country is written with the word State, i.e. extensive. But then it was changed to Country, and this word had the meaning of "country" and "village"; and in the modern world, the concept of RACA is now spelled RACA – this word now refers to human races: the white race, the black race, the yellow race, the red race, and the grey race. The word Rasa has remained as a concept of purity, i.e. there is a Latin expression Tabula rasa – a white, clean sheet on which nothing is written, or like a white clean tablet (tabula) – a tablet on which there is nothing, nothing has been written yet, it is clean.

That is, the original concept of RASA was divided into two – all people became "race" (raca) and separately the concept of "purity" (rasa).

RASA - white, pure, immaculate

So, previously there was the form RASA, and we retained it (Runa Rasa), because RASA carried the concept of pure, immaculate – i.e. pure thoughts, a pure conscience, pure deeds, pure love, etc., that is, free from all kinds of impurities and foreign influences. And they took one concept and replaced it with another, a generic one, which is why they say "mixed-race people", although there is only one RASA on Earth – white people, and saying "white race" is like saying "butter butter" or "air air".

Levitation

Levitation (from Latin levitas, meaning "lightness, weightlessness") is a phenomenon in which a person or object floats in space without any devices, by the power of thought alone. To understand the principle of levitation, you need to know two important things:

1. Atmospheric pressure. We all know from school that Newton discovered the law of universal gravitation. But when we listen to the weather forecast, this law is constantly refuted, as they say that it is not the earth that attracts us, but the air pressure that pushes us down. In other words, it is the air, the atmospheric pressure, that prevents a person from breaking away from the earth (levitating).

2. World perception. Weight, mass, volume — these are all the sum of our perceptions, i.e. these are relative concepts, purely philosophical, one might say. Let's say Under [hypnosis](#), it is possible to convince a person that a stick from a shovelful weighs 300 kg and that they cannot lift it from the ground because certain information has affected the receptors in their brain. That is, if you change the psychological characteristics of the body, it will suddenly become light and unliftable, and vice versa: something unliftable can levitate. That is, in order to fly (levitate), one must learn to let air pass through oneself. That is the whole principle of levitation, no mysticism, just the usual laws of Nature; learn to relax so much that air can pass through the body.

Levitation

The priests said:

"When a person learns to relax and let the natural flow (i.e., air) pass through them like water through a sieve, then with the power of thought they will rise above the earth and be able to hang there indefinitely, floating, i.e., moving with the help of thought."

Moreover, a person can not only float in the air themselves, but also create conditions for an object to levitate in space, i.e. remain motionless.

Let's briefly describe this system. When does the human body relax? When it is affected by strong psychophysical factors. One of these psychophysical factors is human emotions. Let's say a father picks up his 3-year-old daughter and swings her around; she is light and flies up to the ceiling. But time passes, and when his daughter is 20 years old, her father may not have enough strength to even lift her up. But what difference does it make whether she is 3, 10 or 20 years old? She is still his daughter, whom he brought into this world. But if the father returns, say, from a business trip, bringing a gift, and she is sincerely happy to see her father because she missed him, he will be able to hold her in his arms for an hour or two, because they will both be so happy to see each other, and she will be as light as when she was 3 years old. Why? Because the daughter's emotional structure relaxes her body, and the pressure of the air column passes through her body, and in this case, her father will be able to hold her with ease.

Another example. A couple in love goes to the sea to relax, he carries his beloved in his arms and can walk 2 km with her without even noticing. But if there is some kind of stressful situation, he will not be able to take even 10 steps.

Or, let's say a person is walking in shallow water and suddenly falls in and starts to drown (although the expression "drown" is not entirely correct, since a person is 90% water — so can water drown in water?). The person is drowning from fear! That is, in a relaxed

state, the cells of the human body structure are open, and the pressure of the air column passes through them. But when a person is tense, frightened — the feeling of fear closes his cells into a solid mass, and the person feels as if he is being crushed or pinned to the ground. The same thing happens in water — fear closes the cells of the structure, and the pressure of the air begins to weigh on them, pulling the person down to the bottom like a stone.

Types of consciousness

Consciousness. The levels of consciousness are what we do. For example: conscious movement — you picked up a spoon and started eating, but other types of consciousness are connected to these conscious movements, i.e. no one thinks about the angle at which to bring the spoon to the bowl to scoop up porridge, how to turn it in space, etc. Everything is done as if on autopilot, but this is not automatic, it is the action of one of the types of consciousness that acts automatically for you.

Subconscious. Conscious movements are smooth and gentle, but subconscious movements are accompanied by crunching and tension in the joints. Example: place your arm on the table at the elbow (like a student in class who wants to be asked a question) and shake your hand. What do you feel? Smoothness in movement is what conscious movement is all about. Now close your eyes and repeat mentally: "Conscious movement is turning off, subconscious movement is turning on, on the count of 10, subconscious movement will begin to control the movement of your hand." And start counting to ten, your fingers will begin to stretch towards your palm, and you will hear a crunching sound in your joints. That is, when you did it consciously, the movements were smooth and soft, but when you turned on your subconscious, there was a crunch. Why did our ancestors develop subconscious movements? Let's say you were walking and fell off a cliff, but caught hold of a branch, and you don't have the strength to pull yourself up, then you close your eyes, engage your subconscious, and your arms begin to bend at the elbows on their own and pull you up. Or let's say a person activated their subconscious: "I am a rock," and another person pushes them, but cannot move them, because how can you move a rock? That is, they not only activated their subconscious, but their crystal lattice closed, creating powerful pressure.

Pre-subconsciousness. If, in order to activate the subconscious, we close our eyes to block out unnecessary visual information, then when we activate the pre-subconscious, we do not block visual perception, but rather concentrate our gaze, which is controlled by the pre-subconscious power of concentration. In other words, thoughts have the property of

materialise. For example, interlock your fingers, close your palms, and, looking at your fingers, concentrate your attention. You will feel your fingers begin to tingle and turn blue because of the concentrated pressure on them. Then simply withdraw your attention, exhale, and relax. Superconsciousness. With concentration (preconsciousness), we felt pressure, but superconsciousness is control. Let's say you bend your arms at the elbows and place one on top of the other, focus your attention on the hand that is on top, and try to lift your arm in small jerks.

Super-concentration is the memory of an action. Let's say that as children, we all probably played games of tension and relaxation, i.e. hands at your sides, grab your trousers and pull them apart with force, then quickly let go, and your hands will start to rise on their own. So, our ancestors didn't just play, they also recorded the movements, i.e. later you don't need to stretch anything, you just need to remember the movements from that moment and your arms will rise on their own. But, mind you, he did not tense his muscles — i.e., the superconsciousness controls the moments that you remember. In addition, the superconsciousness often acts independently of the so-called "general consciousness". For example, a woman who sees her child hit by a car can lift the car until the child is pulled out from under the wheels. Or a person being chased by a wild animal can jump over a high fence, which in a normal situation would be impossible to climb over.

The power of thought. With your mind, you have already tried to lift your hand, i.e. control it, but you can also influence others. Let's say that as a child you probably tried to look at someone's back, and the person started to turn around. Or if you look at their heels, they start to stumble on level ground.

The power of the voice

1. [Chanting, eloquence](#)
2. [Hitler, Trotsky, Stalin](#)
3. [Chants over the wounded](#)
4. [Vocalisations](#)
5. [Whispering \(snarking\)](#)

Chants, eloquence

1. Chants - let's say, when you listen to the chants of 6a6ushki from deaf villages, something starts to bubble up inside you, you want to laugh and cry at the same time, i.e. you empathise with the events they are singing about.
2. Mourners - they lament so mischievously that those present begin to shed tears, and the deceased becomes mischievous, even if he was not a friend of his during his lifetime.
3. Eloquence - three people can talk about the same thing, but no one will pay attention to the first one; they will listen to the second one a little; the third one will come out and, with the help of sticks and emotional outbursts, will captivate the entire audience. Although all of them will be saying the same thing. Why does this happen? Because they used the power of their voices differently. That is, the voice and voice projection influence people.

[Wizards](#) and [sorcerers](#) learned to use the power of the voice. Seven Christians were The subject of [homiletics](#) is the art of composing sermons; Christians adopted this art in Greece from the priests of ancient Greek cults – those oracles and others who preached. That is, the ability to compose a sermon is the ability to emphasise a certain intonation, a certain word, to highlight certain vibrations that stir the soul.

Hitler, Trotsky, Stalin

Let's say Adolf Aloisovich (Schicklgruber) Hitler was an unknown Austrian artist, but when he came out and started telling stories to his fellow soldiers in the trenches, as they themselves recalled, he was captivating, and everyone listened to him with rapt attention. At that time, he was not yet a member of any National Socialist party, but simply a non-commissioned officer. Hitler knew how to manipulate his voice. And he said the most ordinary things: "We must work, we must build, we must create a future for our children.

Men must work, women must work, milk cows, everyone must work for the good of Germany. He said the same thing to young people: "You are our continuation, Germany marches, strides alongside you, around you, ahead of you, behind you" — that's all, he didn't reveal anything new, he said the usual things. That is, some of Hitler's words are silenced. For example, at the NSDAP congress, he said that we must oppose the Jewish slogan, "Workers of all countries, unite!" with our Aryan slogan, "[Comrades of every nation, think of your own nation!](#)" But somehow this is kept quiet.

And remember, his speeches were captivating. Some people, especially in Europe, buy vinyl records and CDs with Hitler's speeches, and these speeches still have a powerful effect

an effect on them. Even when talking to young people in St. Petersburg, they would come up and ask, "Why, even though we don't understand German, do Hitler's speeches have such an effect, and we want to listen to them over and over again?" Because he used the power of his voice.

Trotsky also used the power of his voice, first and foremost. Lenin was a dwarf compared to Trotsky. And Trotsky was a dwarf compared to Stalin. Stalin's voice worked wonders. Why? Official history tells us that Stalin was expelled from the second year of seminary. But note that he had been studying there for only one or two years. Seminaries used to accept students after secondary school, i.e. after four years of study. And he was expelled from the fifth grade for being unruly (because in those days Christian seminaries were hotbeds of communist and revolutionary ideas; and he was expelled as unsuitable because they could not classify him as a Menshevik, a Zinovievist, a Bolshevik, a socialist — they could not classify him as anything. In other words, he studied and studied on his own, and was not involved in any revolutionary activities, and since he was not involved, he was considered suspicious; so they expelled him). That is, nine years of spiritual education; plus, he was from the Caucasus, where Gurdjieff, who was once Stalin's spiritual teacher, developed his theory. And then Gurdjieff left Russia for Germany and became the teacher of Adi Schickelgruber (who knew that this Austrian artist would become the leader of the Jewish people - the paradoxes of fate. Similarly, no one could have guessed that the boy Reagan, who dreamed of cinema, would become president).

Songs over the wounded

In ancient times, there was a ritual where warriors would sit around a wounded person and begin to sing in unison. What happened? The bleeding stopped, the wounds healed, and no medical treatment was required. In other words, the energetic vibrations of the influence were perceived by the human body as natural, and natural wound healing and regeneration took place, i.e. the body perceived these energies as its own - as if time was being stitched together and the wound was closing. They could even pull someone back from the other world with just one chant.

Oglavki

Note that we do not speak today as we did in the past. When we try to read old books, we do not read them in Russian (or Slavic), but in Soviet Russian, i.e. when reading ancient sources, we pronounce letters differently from how they are pronounced.

In the past, there were dots, dashes and other marks above the letters, which today are called the vocalisations of the ancient language. And what did they indicate? Firstly, they lengthened or shortened the letter (sound); secondly, they raised or lowered it. Let's say the letter

"A" [imagine how singers warm up: A-A-A-A] could be pronounced low (chest sound) or high (throat sound), i.e. a wide range: from guttural to nasal. Therefore, each letter could be pronounced with a different sound-vibration, and the same word could sound different. Example: the word "kos" - the letter "O" sounded differently, and the meaning of the word was different: 1) kos - a woman's braid, 2) ksa - an agricultural tool, 3) ksa - a sandy spit.

Therefore, the sound and meaning were different.

Remember [the hymns](#) that our ancestors sang and that we sing. After all, it is not for nothing that they tell you on "[Culture and Traditions](#)" to learn to sing. In homage to the Soviet tradition (okay, consonants), you even pronounce vowels! And GLASNAYA - it proclaimed, it communicated. And so, two vowels must be coordinated with each other in one syllable — such a letter was called a consonant, i.e. it coordinated two vowels. Therefore, let's say that now the name is pronounced [Masha], i.e. the vowels are pronounced; but before, the name sounded like [Maasha] or [Veeraa].

Why has the pronunciation changed? Because the hours of the day, the style of the day, and the time of the day have changed: they switched from 16 hours to 24 hours (see [Slavic time](#)), i.e. they began to live more intensely. This is very noticeable in Moscow, where they seem fussy to us, always rushing somewhere, and even speaking quickly; while to them, Syrians seem slow. And note that, although they were exiled, the duration of time in Siberia is longer than in Moscow, i.e. they burn up in time, while here time is more natural, smooth, MEASURED — think about it: "measured", i.e. there is a certain measure, a division of the forces of Nature, and the Syrians are as if in this natural rhythm, this natural level, i.e. in harmony.

Whispering (Healing)

Melodies were also used in whispering. Many healers could whisper to the water. Let's say they wanted to make spring water medicinal, even though it was already pure and fresh, but they still wanted to strengthen it, i.e. they whispered the Hymn of Perun to it:

"Perun! We praise you! Glorious and thrice glorious! Give health and abundance to the children of Svarog. And grant the protection of the Spirit to the children of Perun! So be it, so you are, so you will be!"

And to reinforce the hymn, they added:

"Glory to the Lord, ruler above all, may the spiritual darkness perish! So be it, so it is, so it shall be."

Four times they whispered over the water, and four times, i.e. after each whisper, they sprinkled the water [with a feather](#) (lightning).

Whispering for non-believers.

If, for example, a Christian turned to [a sorcerer](#), a witch, a herbalist, a doctor, or a midwife, she did not say, "Go away, you bastard," i.e., if a person came for help, she had to help. She whispered a Christian prayer over the water:

"Lord [Jesus Christ](#), Son of God, have mercy on me, a sinner, in the name of Your Most Holy Mother, the Mother of God. Amen." Some women whispered the Lord's Prayer. But they read it three times, and after each prayer they cross themselves, i.e. three times. Muslims whisper the first surah of the Koran, which opens the book, over the water: "In the name of Allah, the Merciful, the Compassionate..." Some read in Russian, some in Arabic, but they do not impose any movement, they just whisper, i.e. give the water a certain information field. They read three times, i.e. both Christian and Islamic prayers are read three times.

And the Jews? Jews (not Hebrews, but Jews) as a rule never turned to the Slavs for help, because their religion forbids it; Jews only turn to their own people. And Slavs never turned to Jews for help before, because they have their own, and we have ours. And Jews did not even begin to help Slavs, because the Torah prescribes that they should only help their fellow Jews, and it is not permissible to help gentiles. Moreover, according to the Shulchan Aruch (set table), if your cattle are starving in [Shabbat](#) in the glory of God, you can give food to cattle or sheep, but do not give food to gentiles, because they are not animals.

And remember, Christians, Jews, and Muslims address God as "You" with respect, "You"; and only Slavs have the right to address God as "You" - because they are children of God, and therefore address their own as "You".

The cat is a sacred animal.

For Christians, cats are unclean animals (just as in [Judaism](#) pigs and goats are considered unclean, and in [Islam](#) pigs are considered unclean). For Christians, black cats were considered unclean animals. But for Slavs, cats are sacred animals, regardless of their colour.

The cat is like the guardian of the Gates of the World of Navi.

The Egyptians adopted from the Slavs the belief that cats are sacred animals, and even had a cat cult. For [the Great Race](#), cats of all kinds were sacred animals, i.e. the entire cat family: leopards, lynxes, lions, tigers, leopards, cheetahs, jaguars, etc. For example, in Siberia, the reed cat was considered particularly sacred — it is a cross between a domestic cat and a lynx. In other words, in ancient times, lynxes could live with humans. For example, if a mother lynx died and left behind small cubs, people would take them into their homes and raise them, but they were not tied up and could go into the forest at any time, i.e. they lived alongside humans and helped them. The reed cat was considered a divine cat that could not be tamed. That is, even if it was rescued, fed and raised, it still lived on its own, subject only to the will of the gods and fulfilling its mission. And it could leave at any moment, which is why even now, people who keep reed cats take them out on a leash with a collar, like a dog.

Black cats and energy

In addition, a black cat is the most sensitive, let's say, natural element - it will never be in a place with negative energy. Everyone knows from school that black absorbs all kinds of energy. Therefore, where there is negative energy, a black cat will not stay; it will leave. When moving into a new home, they would let a black cat in, and if it did not leave, but stayed and even wanted to sleep in the terem, i.e. where the upper room (bedroom, boudoir) was, then they would put the bed in that place. Even if you have seen the Soviet film "The Tale of Tsar Saltan", they put a small kitten in the bed of the newlyweds - why? Because it could sense, and at the moment of conception, the kitten protected the new married couple from the Forces of Navi (dark forces). That is why people always allowed cats to sleep at their feet.

Words of Wisdom

Our ancestors accumulated wisdom and passed it down from generation to generation. They did this so that their descendants would not have to learn from their mistakes again, but would use the wisdom accumulated by their ancestors and the ancestors of other clans. And this was recorded in the so-called "Words of Wisdom". Therefore, we will often record the words of wisdom of various people.

Words of Wisdom

"The search for enemies, the resolution of issues concerning others, is a departure from the Great Deed - to preserve [the Ancient Faith of the First Ancestors](#)" - Father Dee Svyatoslav (died 7 July 1985).

When a person's will controls their feelings, habits, and ability to think, when the Soul is able to control the will, and the Spirit controls the Soul, the World will reveal to that person all the diversity of colours, forms, and Ancient Wisdom. When such a person strives towards a goal, regardless of whether he will succeed or not, i.e. ignoring the obvious, such a person takes the first step on the path to becoming God (himself)" - Father Dee Svyatoslav.

* "Ignoring the danger to your life" does not mean giving up: "Whatever will be, will be." No. Let's say someone tells him, "Betray, or you will die." In this case, the person does not fight for his obvious life; he prefers to die but preserve his family, his honour, his conscience. That is what is meant here.

"There is no death, there is only a transition to another level of consciousness and existence" — Oleg the Prophet (of Kiev).

* The prince constantly told his friends this.

"You see death around you, but you will not find it for yourself" - God Perun.

* Death is a transition, i.e. you do not cease to exist, but simply take off one suit and put on another. You just change your form.

"Doubt is the essence of preliminary judgement" - Ladaad.

* When a person reflects and begins to doubt, their preliminary consideration begins. That is, they try to get to the heart of the matter or phenomenon, to understand it.

"Material things weigh down the human soul and prevent it from being reborn in the Higher World" - Seneca.

* For some reason, he is attributed to Roman philosophers, although in reality he was a Roman.

"To expect honesty and truth from [a Jew](#) is like expecting innocence from an old prostitute" - Manawi Al-Maulid, an Arab thinker (9th century). This wise man belonged to the Shultim, not [the Rasen](#).

* Jews, in order to deceive other nations, use three types of lies in the modern world: lies, blatant lies, and statistics. As the great genius of propaganda, Dr. Joseph Goebbels, said: "The more majestically a lie is told in public, the more people will believe it." Let's say they talk about 6 million Jews exterminated by the Nazis (a clearly exaggerated figure), while at the same time claiming that the losses of the Russian people in the 20th century amounted to 50 million (a clearly underestimated figure). That is, according to forecasts made in

In imperial Russia, by 2010, the Russian population was expected to exceed 1 billion people, and according to Stolypin's agrarian programme, more than 4 billion. But we only have 100 million.

"Whoever gives away a part of himself without hesitation will attain the highest good of that beauty which he could not even dream of" (i.e., obedience to Vera). - said Odin Asgardsky, whom the Scandinavians later proclaimed the God-protector of their land.

The meaning of life

So, do you see why we sew? To carry out some kind of decree or order? No. We sew so that our families may prosper, so that our [faith](#) may remain pure, so that RASA may sew and weave, so that our children, grandchildren, and great-grandchildren may receive the knowledge that we received from our grandfathers and great-grandfathers. And what kind of government will be in Moscow? Well, what difference does it make to us? What does it have to do with us? Nothing. What matters to us are the Moscow Oblast, the St. Petersburg Oblast, the Belarusian Oblast, the Baltic Oblast... — these are ours, they live by ancestral [customs and](#) traditions. And what are those chushemets coming up with? — let them come up with whatever they want. Some people ask: "How can that be? They could destroy us." They can't, no matter how hard they try... and the people start digging their gardens:

- Grandfather, why are you watering the carrot patch with machine oil?
- Yes, let it be, with the carrots, as long as nothing happened to Maxim.

Stolypin's agrarian reform – prosperity for the people

Pyotr Arkadyevich Stolypin (1862-1911) was a great Russian politician and Prime Minister of the Russian Empire. His plans for the development of the empire were such that, if adopted, Russia could exist autonomously, i.e. cut off from the rest of the world, for 450 years as an agrarian state, with its population doubling every 20 years. And note that when Stolypin spoke in the Duma in 1910, he said that the average Great Russian family had 12-14 children (the Slavic minimum was 9 children, and there were families with 20, 30 and more children).

Let us consider whether the figures cited by Stolypin are accurate. For example, let us examine our south-eastern neighbour, Arimia (i.e. [China](#)). In 1910, there were 100 million Chinese

were 100 million, while there were 150 million Russians. Let's make a small table: in the first column, how many people should there be in Russia if we follow Stolypin's agrarian reform, and in the second column, the number of Chinese.

Zod	Russia	China
1910	150	100
1930	300	200
1950	600	400
1970	1200	800
1990	2400	1600
2010	4800	3200

The table shows (using China as an example) that doubling the population in 20 years is realistic, given that by 1970 there were 800 million Chinese, and by that time there were already a billion. By 1990, there were 1.6 billion Chinese, but keep in mind that there were 1.2 billion in China itself and another 400 million Chinese living outside China – in Taiwan, the United States, etc. By 2010, there should have been 3.2 billion Chinese, but under Mao they introduced a restriction: one family, one child.

In 2000, there should have been 2.5 billion Russians... but in reality there are only about 100 million of us. So the question is: how many Russians did the Soviet and democratic systems destroy? 50 million, as official statistics claim, or 2 billion? At the same time, mortality exceeds birth rates, and a family with three children is already considered large. And then there was Chernomyrdin's government decree on the forced termination of pregnancies for women who were divorced, single mothers, victims of rape, or if the woman was in prison or had been sent to prison... In other words, there was a whole list, all leading to the legal termination of the development of the nation.

Result

By 2000, according to Stolypin, there should have been 1.6 billion people in China, but there were only about 1.38 billion, even though they artificially reduce their birth rate. So Stolypin was right about something. And remember, most of China's territory is the Gobi Desert. Or take India — it has more than a billion people, and how many Indias could fit in Russia? Many. That is, applying the percentage of the Chinese population (and China is still considered a semi-agricultural country, not a technical one), the agricultural sector of Russia could normally support about 8 billion people without disrupting the ecology of nature. And now there are 6

billion people on the entire planet, and they are already panicking, saying that overpopulation is absurd. Someone simply needs such data.

Nicholas II – traitor

Under Nicholas II, it was considered bad form to speak Russian, and foreign languages were spoken at court. Nowadays, the Bolsheviks (not the communists, but those who have changed their colours and now listen to sermons in churches – the clergy), as well as the democrats, portray Nicholas II as a martyr and have even canonised him.

Think about it – why do we need it at all, even as a symbol? First, we don't know whose bones are buried there. Second, he was crowned tsar, he renounced his right to do so, even in favour of some relative, which is not important; and the relative said: "I am not anointed, so why should I be now?" Nicholas II renounced his family for the sake of his own selfish interests – how can he be considered a martyr? He became a traitor.

They glorified the tsars - Ivan IV, Vasily II, Alexander I, II, III

Note that the clergy canonised [Nicholas II](#) and portray him as a martyr; while Ivan the Terrible, Alexander I, II, III, and Vasily II — the tsar of Russia and the Three Indias — are portrayed in the most damning colours.

* Previously, Christians also denounced Peter I because he persecuted them and turned to Protestantism — the German creed.

Basil II - where in your studies will you find anything about the kings: Basil I, II, III? They simply say: there was Vasily the Dark, i.e. the period was dark, his deeds were dark, and he himself was dark – that's all! But what he did for the people, why the people revered him unlike all other kings – they are silent about that.

Ivan the Terrible – according to official history: a cruel despot who executed 3,500 traitors during his 30-year reign – a despot, right? And the civilised Henry VIII executed 72,000 people in 7 years – yet he is civilised. Likewise, civilised Catholics slaughtered 130,000 Huguenots on St. Bartholomew's Day – but that is proper, civilised.

* St. Bartholomew's Day – it cannot be said that the Huguenots were victims; it's just that the Catholics couldn't take it anymore and decided to wipe them all out because before that, the Huguenots had broken into Catholic churches and slaughtered all the Catholics. And the Catholics paid them back in kind. What principle was at work here? "Divide and rule": some Christians slaughtered other Christians, but in the process, the entire population suffered, i.e., a foreign system was imposed on them.

Why did Ivan the Terrible persecute Christians in every way possible, organise black masses and so on? Because they annoyed him (see [Ivan the Terrible on the Church](#)).

Ivan the Terrible's campaign against Novgorod (which destroyed freedoms) – they imagine that there were still remnants of pagan beliefs, and Ivan the Terrible destroyed them with his campaign. Nothing of the sort! According to the chronicles, [the](#) so-called Russian [pagans](#) did not suffer. In Novgorod, there were Catholics, Lutherans, Protestants, i.e. all kinds of people of all denominations, as well as Arianism, and there was constant turmoil and conspiracies against Muscovy. Therefore, Ivan the Terrible did what was expected of a sovereign – he restored order: all the troublemakers were eradicated.

Jews in Russia and the Ban on Mein Kampf

For some reason, the Russian Revolution of 1917 was carried out by people of Chinese nationality. Lenin had a three-million-strong army of Chinese, Czechs and others at his disposal; and how many did Trotsky bring with him on the train in his armoured carriages? Nowadays, people talk about Stalin, the repressions, how many people he killed in the camps (did he personally go and shoot them?). But the unpredictable Hitler, who cannot be accused of loving Russia or the Russian people, in his book Mein Kampf (My Struggle), in chapter 11 - "The People and the Race", for some reason says something completely different from what we are used to hearing from official sources. Hitler writes:

"When Jews come to power, a tyrant appears who destroys the people, and we see this in the example of Great Russia, where Jews, in their bloodthirsty savagery, have destroyed

30 million people (i.e. 30 million of the great Russian people), mercilessly slaughtering some and subjecting others to the torments of starvation."

Why did Hitler write in 1924: "Great Russia, the great Russian people"? Ban on Mein Kampf. And note that the Russian authorities prohibit the reading and sale of Mein Kampf. That is, the question arises: our grandfathers and great-grandfathers fought against the German and fascist occupiers, so why don't we have the right to know what ideology our grandfathers and great-grandfathers' enemies had? On what basis? Or were our grandfathers and great-grandfathers sheep who were led around? On what basis do they decide what we can read? And why has modern history been rewritten (even for schoolchildren) to say that in World War II, the Germans fought the Jews and the Americans were the heroes?

Jewish media. Why do Russian media outlets talk about 6 million Jews who supposedly died, but have stopped talking about the 20 million Russians and other peoples who died in World War II? And why don't they mention how many millions of people the Jews themselves exterminated in concentration camps, since concentration camps were Leiba Bronstein's idea?

Yiddish in the SNK. Why is it kept secret that until 1924 all meetings of the Council of People's Commissars (SNK) were held in [Yiddish](#)? And there was one interpreter present who translated from Yiddish, i.e. from Hebrew, into Georgian for Stalin.

The Jewish government. According to some sources, for example, A. Dikiy writes in his book that 550 members of the government were Jews (before the war).

Continued: the order established by the Jews in Russia resembled the Khazar Khanate in its structure ([read more >](#)).

USSR – Khazar Khaganate

The order established by [the Jews in Russia](#) (or, as they say, in the Soviet Union) resembled the Khazar Khaganate in its structure, i.e. there was a secular government – the sek, and a secret spiritual government – the khagan. Therefore, if you open the Great Soviet Encyclopaedia of the 1940s and 1950s, it says: "The government in the USSR is a duumvirate: Lazar Moiseevich Kaganovich and Joseph Vissarionovich (Dzhughashvili) Stalin." That is, for everyone, Comrade Stalin was like a portrait - he was our everything! But in reality, behind his back, the hereditary khagan Lazar Moiseevich was pulling the strings. It was he who destroyed the Cathedral of Christ the Saviour

the Saviour and other churches, but for some reason many people admire his words: "We will hold on to Mother Russia."

According to this system, Stalin was a pawn, and Kaganovich was the khagan. And note that he died in his bed, never subjected to repression (he died in the early 1990s).

Socialist Germany

Substitution of concepts

Stalin's true words were: "Without a declaration of war, German troops attacked our country." In modern films, Stalin's speech no longer mentions "German troops," but instead refers to "fascist troops" — once again, the facts are being distorted, as if Mussolini's Italy attacked us from the Baltic to the Black Sea, and Hitler had nothing to do with it.

Socialism

They say, "Hitler brought fascism," but in 1936, all the central newspapers published an article by Comrade Stalin entitled "Hands Off Socialist Germany." So there you have it, Germany was socialist, just like the USSR, only there it was national socialism, and in the USSR it was international socialism, or as it is sometimes called: national communism.

Sacrifice

And remember, they couldn't have come up with anything more blasphemous, more savage - Germanic symbols with the solstice and the sacred bird [of Perun](#) - the eagle, were placed in front of the mausoleum, and the mausoleum (where this 6i6leeets is located) is, in the old sense, the pyramid of Baphomet (truncated, sikurat). That is, as they showed, they collided two racial ([RACA](#)) systems and sacrificed everything to Baphomet, i.e. Lenin.

Voting is not our system

All forms of government were used on the Slavs (by Slavs I also mean Germany, i.e. even in Soviet school textbooks throughout Europe it was written

Western Slavs; where Greece, Yugoslavia - Southern Slavs; where Sweden, Iceland -

Northern Slavs). What was preached: "Man is a wolf to man, a comrade and a brother," i.e., all kinds of conceptual substitutions were made, both in Germany and in Russia. They introduced a system that was not ours into circulation - voting and so on (as if something depended on it). Two people in two different countries said the same thing, Stalin and Hitler: "It doesn't matter how they vote, it matters who counts the votes and how."

And now, mind you, one election has passed, another election is beginning, and the people are getting worse and worse; they come to the mayor or the governor, and what does he say:

"What did you want, you chose the government you have." But remember, the people elected the mayor, the governor, the deputies, but they did not elect those who sit in the council and in the governor's office, and they are the same people who sat there under Soviet power, and they are still sitting there now.

Regardless of what political system, what religious system is in place

At the head, the [people](#) (I mean [RACA](#)) sew according to their own rules, i.e. you know, "the ruler is far away, the gods are high above, let's sew as our grandfathers taught us." Because no matter what the authorities do to the people, the people embroider against all odds. And when the authorities become tiresome, the people rise up, like a wave washing away all the rulers, and go back to their business. And again, the opportunists begin to manoeuvre in power, creating a new government. The next wave of popular anger sweeps them away again - i.e. this has been repeated constantly over many generations.

That is why, no matter what they say now, no matter what they did, RASA is alive (i.e. they say that RASA has been destroyed, that there are no white people... but we are sitting here, learning [the Wisdom of the Ancestors](#), regardless of what anyone says). Some people believe that the most important thing in life is money, controlling others, and world domination. Well, just imagine: some gentleman is sitting somewhere, for example, in Switzerland or America, all the streets and newspapers are plastered with his face, posters — how will that affect us?

Absolutely not. Ask now, "Who is the Minister of Coal Industry in Russia?" and no one will even know; or the Minister of Meat and Dairy Industry? In Soviet times, at least they knew the ministers, but now they only know one - Ryzhy Chu6ays, and that's it. They kind of know who the president is, but no one knows who is in the president's administration, who prepares reports for him on events in the country. And the people don't need to know.

Zadornov said it right — we need to separate the government from the people with a Kremlin wall, let them pass decrees to each other while drunk, we won't have to carry them out. And the main thing is that they are there, behind the wall, and do not come out with their lies about the people (the people will feed them there somehow, the main thing is that they do not lie). That is, when they stop lying to the people, the people here begin to rise up, rebuild, and unite. Think about it.

It is not because the party says so, but because there is a completely different wisdom stored in our genes, in our blood, not the one that is being invented now.

Omsk – the ancient capital of the Russian Empire

Omsk is the ancient and last capital of the Russian state, where Alexander Vasilyevich Kolchak was the supreme ruler; it is the last Russian stronghold. That is why I absolutely disagree with those journalists who publish the newspaper "The Third Capital" here [in Omsk]. [Asgard](#) was the first capital, Omsk was the last, i.e. the first and the last – or the alpha and omega, as the Greeks say. That is why M.V. Lomonosov said: "From here will come the revival."

Their goal is to distract you from creative endeavours.

Note that you did not develop, that you degraded in every way - they fill your head with all kinds of progressive ideas: solve the Kazakh question with [the Kazakhs](#), solve the Tatar question with the Tatars, solve the [Yakut](#) question with the Yakuts, solve the Jewish question with [the Jews](#), solve the Georgian question with the Georgians, solve the Armenian question with the Armenians... and you should only solve one question — the Slavic question. It is not for other peoples to solve, but for you to solve your own. As long as you continue to solve for others (without knowing their culture, language, traditions), you will lose everything; their goal is to distract you from your own actions. And you must work for the good of your family, for the good of your children and grandchildren, for the good of your land, which has been watered with the sweat and blood of our grandfathers, great-grandfathers, great-great-grandfathers, and our entire people.

This is how it unites the peoples [of the Great Race](#), who are now divided into Russians, Ukrainians, Belarusians; and many have already forgotten that Poles, Lithuanians, Latvians, Estonians; Prussians (i.e. Pomeranian Rus), Germans, Franks – all of whom were Slavic tribes, not to mention the Rassen (i.e. the Ztruski in Italy) – all of whom were once one large population, united by the same aspirations, the same

dreams, and ideas. Their only problem was that they had no immunity to evil, and evil was brought from Egypt and the Middle East.

Now it seems that some immunity is being acquired. Therefore, we must learn not only from lessons, but also from the wisdom of our ancestors: no grandfather would wish harm upon his grandson, just as no great-grandfather would wish harm upon his great-grandson. That is why everything is passed down from generation to generation — not to prove anything to anyone, but to preserve it in the family. We don't need to prove anything to anyone: try to prove to someone that your mum and dad gave birth to you — no matter how many arguments and documents you bring, they may respond: "No, you could have been switched at the maternity hospital, how many such cases are there?", and that's it.

But that's not the point. The point is that now they are filling people's heads, especially young people, with all kinds of filth and nonsense in order to destroy the concepts of purity, righteousness, duty and honour, and to destroy the concept of family. That is what Western propaganda is doing. And those who can't be swayed, especially young people, are given drugs and alcohol. If that doesn't work, they are given all kinds of teachings, like in India, where every courtyard has its own guru, teacher, and so on, and everyone says one thing but thinks something completely different, as Tyutchev put it:

"You can't understand a Hindu,
you can't measure an elephant
with a yardstick:

You can drive everyone to nirvana,
But one can only believe in Buddha."

That is, you see, what they drag onto Russian soil.

The elephant here is intentional — remember, during Nikita Sergeyevich's time, there was a ditty:

"Let's tell a story, for example, Nikita
flew to Nehru,

Nero gave him an elephant, saying, 'Don't mess with us...'.

The Laws of RITA (teleogyny)

The Laws of RITA are a set of immutable laws concerning the purity of Race and Blood. In the modern world, these laws are considered the only reliable parameter for transmission.

heredity, which is associated with a phenomenon known as telegony (from the Greek tele – "far" and gennao – "transmission of O6pasa").

1. [Telegony](#)
2. [Telegony in the Middle Ages](#)
3. [Telegony in the Bible](#)
4. [Purification of O6rasa](#)
5. [Upbringing and Viewing](#)
6. [O6ras of Spirit and Blood](#)
7. [The Exchange of Energies](#)
8. [The Growth of the Child](#)
9. [Ismena](#)

Telegony

The phenomenon of telegony was discovered in the 19th century in England by Charles Darwin's friend Lord Morton, who introduced the term "telegony" into use. He decided to conduct an experiment: he crossed his purebred English mare with a male grey horse, but no offspring were produced. Then he crossed a purebred English racehorse, and as a result, foals were born with traces of grey stripes on their croup. By the way, anyone who keeps pigeons knows that if a purebred pigeon is trampled by a wild pigeon (a pigeon), its head is twisted off, because its chicks will not be purebred. The same is true for horses. Among the first researchers of telegony (after Lord Morton) were Charles Darwin's contemporaries: Professors Flint and Felix Le Dantec. They conducted numerous experiments on birds and animals, and Felix Le Dantec described telegony in detail in his book "The Individual, Evolution, Heredity and Neo-Darwinists"(Moscow, 1899). Chapter 24 of this work is entitled "Telegony, or the phenomenon of the first male." Until the 1960s, scientists from various countries conducted numerous studies, which established that the effect of telegony also applies to humans.

There are known examples when a woman of colour gives birth to a black child because her first partner was black. Moreover, it turned out that not only the external characteristics of the first sexual partner are inherited, but in certain cases also his diseases, in particular: venereal, mental, blood diseases, etc. As soon as this was scientifically established, all research and publications on the problem of telegony were kept secret from the public, and in the media, telegony began to be called pseudoscience. The concealment of information led to a decline in the demographic situation of white peoples around the world, as well as overpopulation and degeneration, because

such confusion arose... Ignorance led first in England and America to what is called the "sexual revolution," although it would have been more correct to call it "homosexual revolution." And in our country, no one wonders: why are they hiding it, why haven't we had a census since the 1980s? Because the people are shocked by the pace of, let's say, the artificial destruction of the entire population. If at the beginning of the 20th century the white population made up about 20%, now it is only 6-8% of the total population (i.e. it is not difficult to calculate: even at a maximum of 8% of 6 billion, that is very, very little). And in families, if a child disobeys his father, the father, upset, says: "Well, who did you get that from?" The question is absolutely not addressed to the child, but to the mother. Who was the first man in her life?

Teleogony in the Middle Ages

Remember the film *Braveheart*? King Edward Longshanks of England was constantly at war with Scotland, and as he said: "The trouble with Scotland is the Scots. If we cannot defeat them, we must breed them out. It is time to restore our old custom and give them the right of the first night." That is, if a girl on their land gets married, the governors have the right to share her bed on her first wedding night, i.e., "if we cannot defeat them, then we will destroy them." This was said in the Middle Ages, i.e. people knew about this long before the discovery of "teleogyny".

Teleogony in the Bible

The Bible (Genesis, chapter 38) mentions teleogony: when "Judah left his brothers (the Hebrews) and married a non-Hebrew woman (a Canaanite)," i.e. he violated the basic law [of Judaism](#) – a Jew should only marry a Jewish woman, because their gene pool is passed on through the mother. It goes on to say that three sons were born to Judah from this marriage: Er, Onan, and Shelah. Judah married his eldest son to Tamar, but Er soon died without leaving any offspring. And what did Judah say to his middle son, Onan? "Go in unto thy brother's wife, and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother" (Genesis 38:8) - these are the laws of teleogony. That is, Er was the first man with Tamar and left in her the traces of his Spirit and Blood, now only the seed is needed for her to bear a child from her deceased husband.

But note: "Onan knew that the seed would not be his, and therefore, when he went in to his sister-in-law, he spilled [the seed] on the ground, so as not to give seed to his brother" (Genesis 38:9). That is, in those distant times, teleogony was known to many peoples, and Onan knew that the child would not be his, but that of his deceased elder brother. The Bible says that God wanted to arrange this confusion, but Onan opposed the violation of the Divine Laws of purity of race and blood, and suffered for it. Nowadays, this is interpreted differently, saying that Onan was a

bad man, the founder of onanism. No, Onan turned out to be a normal man and did not violate the laws, as his father had told him to do. Because Onan knew that his father had already violated the laws of Judaism — he had married a non-Jewish woman and brought a non-Jewish woman to his eldest son, and if Onan followed his example, it would mean further mixing, violation of the Law, and that would be wrong. Therefore, he gave his life, but did not violate the Divine Laws.

Purification of the Image

Let us assume that as a result of the invasion of foreigners (Aryans, nomads, etc.), girls were raped. What happened among the Slavs? The Slavs knew the Laws of RITA and knew how to correct everything in such a case. The fathers of the clans where girls had suffered at the hands of enemies gave the girls to the shrets, who performed a ritual of purification of the Spirit and Blood, i.e. erased the information. But this ritual was very energy-intensive, it took three years of energy. Let's say that if one shrets performs the ritual, it means that three years of energy are removed from him. If there were three priests, then one year from each. If six priests performed the ritual, then six months from each. That is, they gathered, energetically pumped it, erased everything, and the girl remained in the skete, near the temple, near the sanctuary. Why? Because they knew that she was pure, and those shrets had sons, and they had no time to go looking for a bride somewhere, so the shrets gave her away as his son, and she continued his lineage.

Many ask, "What should we do now if we cannot find a shrets? Hang ourselves?" There is always a system, a higher power — Love. There were cases when, after enemy attacks, a boy and a raped girl remained in the village. But they had been friends since childhood, and the boy destroyed the power of the Spirit and Blood with the power of his Love. And when they grew up and married, she did not take the nomad who had raped her, but took his children, continuing his lineage. Because with the power of her love and his love in return, i.e. the double power from within and without, she destroyed and erased the enemy's spirit as if she had embroidered it. That is why they say that the greatest power in the universe is love.

But now the concept of love has been mixed with filth and replaced with the concept of sex. Although Love has nothing to do with the physiological concept. Love is a concept that is not physical, but mental and spiritual, i.e. it is a very powerful energy that transforms and enlightens the entire psyche, Soul and Spirit. But many people confuse love with the concepts of infatuation and attraction, which are completely different systems, and it is these that relate to sex. Some say: first we loved, then we fell out of love, and love disappeared. This is impossible: if a person has loved, then it is forever and they cannot fall out of love. Love cannot disappear, just as a needle cannot disappear.

So it wasn't love, but infatuation. Nowadays, there is a substitution of concepts: instead of love, there is infatuation, attraction, and these are completely different feelings; they occupy a different spectrum, a different category. Love is something higher, so let's say: love for your homeland — how can you express that physiologically? Love for nature, love for the sun, love for your entire family, the one that gave birth to you — how can you express that physiologically? Love for one's parents, etc. But there is no love for food, there is taste, and love is the highest divine power.

There is another slightly different system: the shrecy not only took away the Spirit and Blood of a man, they also engaged in "brainwashing", i.e. they changed the Spirit in a person's head. That is, they cleaned up the sexual sphere, and now they need to clean up the mind, because a woman will subconsciously compare all subsequent men to the first one. That is why this brainwashing is necessary, so that there is no comparison, so that if love arises with someone, there is no doubt in the soul that he is with her and therefore she is devoted to him. No. When there is love, there is no such thing as "I am devoted to him." People love a person for who they are, with all their strengths and weaknesses, and not because they have taken on such nobility. The main thing here is not only the O6raps, which is imprinted in bioenergy as a chosho trace, but also that everything is in order in the brain. The pain shock of rape is stored in the brain, and they say that the first sexual contact has a painful perception, but why? Because there is no knowledge of the Laws of RITA in their minds.

And remember, what time is now set aside for love? Night, as for theft, is favourable. In the past, it was during the day, and as the young couple at the wedding were told: "Young people, engage in honest work!" (honest), here, as the power of the Sun, light helped to conceive a child. There was a meaningful approach to continuing the family line.

Upbringing and Matchmaking

The Slavs raised their children according to a special system: girls were told, "A boy is a future man, a future warrior, a master, the head of the clan, the father of the family, the children, the god-protector of the clan. Therefore, he must be loved, respected, and revered as God." Girls were raised in this spirit. Boys were told: "A girl is a future woman, a future mother, a mistress, a goddess-protector of the hearth, a future [Lada-Mother of God](#). Therefore, she must be loved, respected and revered as a goddess." And children accepted this from an early age. And when it was not a "marriage" (a good deed is not called a marriage) that was formed, but a [Family Union](#), their relationship with each other was like that with God. Could there be disputes and contradictions between them if they treated each other as God? Of course not.

And the Slavs did not have what Christians had - they did not forcibly give away their daughters or forcibly marry them off. The Slavs first got to know each other, then arranged a meeting, and if they liked each other at first sight, then the agreement was made. And the most important thing in a family union, besides love, was the blessing of the parents. And as an additional blessing, the blessing of God.

Viewing. After talking with the parents of the bride (future bride), the parents from the other side, together with the matchmaker, came to visit. During the meal, the bride served the table with all kinds of delicacies and kept glancing at the matchmaker, who was looking at her. If they liked each other and felt a connection, the matchmaking (viewing) was considered successful. That is, after the meal, the girl would go to her room, and a matchmaker would be sent to her and asked, "Did he appeal to you?" The matchmaker would ask the same question to the groom. If they answered "Yes," then they would prepare for the wedding; if "No," then they would not. In other words, matchmaking was never forced. If the girl liked the boy, but he did not like her, they would say to him, "Then you didn't look closely enough; she found something in you that you didn't see." And he would think about it, and then there could be additional matchmaking. If the matchmaking was unsuccessful, the guests would leave after giving gifts to the girl's parents.

Then came matchmaking and so on. Even in ancient times, there were overnight stays, but that does not mean that they had sex. Let's say two families, whose children liked each other, arranged a gathering, and the girl stayed overnight. They were laid out next to each other, and they could talk all night, get to know each other, but nothing more. That is, they got to know each other as much as possible, so that there was no awkwardness between them, but all this happened without sexual relations and kisses, because they weren't even engaged yet, and kissing by candlelight would have been inappropriate, because what if they suddenly realised that they weren't right for each other? And then they would have to spend their whole lives together. That's why they figured it all out in the forest. When they just met, there were kisses, but they had a different meaning.

Then they were called the groom and bride, went through the appropriate ceremony, and received a blessing. All the men of the two families gathered and built a new house opposite the groom's father's house (that's why it's called a street, i.e. the son's house is opposite his father's house). That is, they built so that the young couple would have their own house and could start their own household. Then [Lyubomir - Wedding](#).

The Image of Spirit and Blood

On the first night, the husband endows his wife with:

1. The image of Spirit and Blood.
2. The energy of one year of his life.

3. The gift of motherhood.

4. A woman's destiny.

By bestowing upon his spouse his O6ras of Spirit and Blood, giving her the energy of one year of his life, he also gave her the Gift of Motherhood, as the main goal was to have children and continue the family line. The man perceived his wife as the mother of his children, and if he did not see this gift in his spouse, the child was considered unwanted, i.e. the child's mother was not endowed with the gift of motherhood, she did not feel maternal love, or attachment to the child. Therefore, remember, at the matchmaking, he did not simply evaluate her appearance, but first and foremost subconsciously thought about whether she was worthy of being the mother of his children, i.e. in addition to her being Lada (his spouse), he also saw her as the mother of his children. And now, when they meet at a disco in the semi-darkness, how does this inexperienced young man, with wind instead of brains, perceive the girl? As a bedmate, an object of entertainment. Does he see her as the mother of his children? No. Therefore, if he turns out to be the first man in the girl's life, she will not be endowed with the gift of motherhood.

Mush revealed the Female Share in his wife, i.e. the ancestral genetic memory, and in her the wisdom of her mother, grandmother, great-grandmother, etc. awoke. That is, she subconsciously began to understand what was best and right to do (as all the women in her family line began to prompt and advise her). Let's say she woke up in the morning and knew that she had to do this and that. After all, remember, even if you separate a puppy or a kitten from adults, they know what to do. And a woman can subconsciously know everything she needs to do. But a man has to learn this memory. If he doesn't learn it

– what kind of man is he? He is a male. And a woman who has not lost her feminine side

– is no longer a woman, but a female. And so they have sex: males and females. But love can only exist between a man and a woman, i.e. between humans — between As, between Gods who live on Earth. Those who live on the level of instincts are not given this.

Exchange of energies

A man transmits the essence of Spirit and Blood, as well as the energy of his life: 2 months to consolidate the essence and 7 months to carry the foetus (according to Slavic time, and according to Soviet time: 3 months and 9 months, respectively). This energy goes through 2-[The chakra](#) (Zorod) that gave birth to a new life. In the Eastern system, this chakra is called Svadhishtana – the transmission of the Divine Oath. In addition, a woman can only give birth to a woman, since she has a female chromosomal structure (XX). That's why all these female tricks, like you have to eat more salty food to have a boy, or sweet food to have a girl. It's all nonsense. It's only up to the man who the woman will give birth to.

When a man's sperm contains XX chromosomes, a girl will be born, and if it contains XY chromosomes, a boy will be born.

A woman receives energy from a man for a year or six months, and this energy activates certain forces within her, and the woman, using this force on the man, opens a channel in him for receiving energy from Rod. That is, not only does the man give the woman the energy of summer, but the woman also gives the man, opening in him channels of connection with the Cosmos, from which he receives additional energy. That is why they say: a man makes a girl a woman, and a woman makes a boy a man, i.e. everything is interconnected. Plus, when a child is born, in the process of communicating with his father, he opens additional channels in his father, and his father receives even more energy from the Cosmos. That is, the father does not receive energy from the child, but from the Cosmos, because a man himself is a transmitting system, he transmits. A woman accumulates, stores, as if she absorbs. That is why the child opens a channel in the father, and the father restores his energy. That is why it was said: give birth to 16 children, and 16 additional channels will open in you, i.e. you will have a complete supply of all 16 channels of your energy system. That is why everyone dreamed of having a hereditary Circle (16 children). If there are more than 16 children, say 35, then there will be several streams for each channel.

The birth of a child

Nowadays, our mothers have been told that childbirth is blood, pain, fear, torment, so much negativity has been instilled that the mere mention of childbirth puts mothers into a state of stupor. But remember, every child born rejuvenates the mother's body by 3 years. Some women in their 30s believe that it is too late to give birth and that older women give birth to children with pathologies. But pathologies are created by doctors who interfere in the process of childbirth, and women give birth not in natural conditions, but in a maternity hospital.

In the past, babies were washed at home in water, i.e. water is a natural element, and when you are in a river, lake or bath, all the muscles in your body automatically relax. And the most comfortable place for a baby was in the watery environment of the womb, where the baby spent nine months. Therefore, when a woman gives birth in water, it is better for the baby, as it transitions from the intrauterine environment to the external environment without experiencing the gravitational shock of the air column, and the baby is strong and healthy. And the mother does not experience any tears, i.e. her muscles become soft and elastic because she is not giving birth on dry land, the baby simply floats from one environment to another and does not experience any pain shock.

The baby grows in the water and floats there until the placenta is delivered, and the mother lies in the water submerged up to her chin, so that the baby can find its mother's breast on its own and begin to suckle.

even before taking their first breath. In the past, fathers delivered babies, while older women from the clan ([grandmothers](#), [mothers](#), etc.) stood by as assistants. After the birth, a cradle with a special protrusion was hung from a hook under the ceiling, the placenta was scooped up with water using a wooden bowl and placed nearby, because if the baby was born in the evening or at night, before cutting the umbilical cord, it had to be shown to the Sun so that the child would have a long and healthy life. The placenta was kept in warm water - in a warm room, and open chests stood in the corners so that the midwife could look around - everything was open, and the body was completely exposed, because our ancestors noticed this peculiarity of psychology. The umbilical cord was pulled and tied with a thread made from the father's hair, the mother's hair and linen thread (flax is the power of the earth, the power of the air and the power of the Sun), all twisted together to form a thread. But they only cut the umbilical cord after the baby had been shown to the Sun. If it was cloudy, they would wait until the next day. Sometimes you have to wait a week or 10 days, but that's okay — the baby is alive and healthy. And now why do they cut the cord as soon as the baby is born? To extract the umbilical cord and placenta and use them for rejuvenating preparations for the rich, whose genetic structure is impaired.

Infidelity

Man

A man gives two months of his energy to his wife (spouse) for the manifestation and consolidation of O6rasa, and seven months for the birth of a child. That is, no matter how much they have had sex, he does not spend more of his energy, he only gives it for the birth of the next child, and he does not give it to fix his O6rasa because it is already fixed. And when a man strays "to the left" (first of all, the woman should blame herself for him looking elsewhere?), let's say to a widow, she has the O6ras of the Spirit and Blood of another man, from her first husband, i.e. a different spectrum of sexual energy (every man has his own spectrum).

Therefore, the one who has strayed to the left will give her the energy of his life, i.e. the Spirit is already fixed and the other is not perceived, and he simply wastes his life energy in vain. In order not to waste your life energy, you should always have your own Lada-spouse, then there will be no waste. But young people today hide all this. A man who strays deprives his spouse of his life energy support because he wastes his life energy and, having completely spent his life energy on pleasures, leaves her alone with the children.

That is the difference. Woman

The first man left her with the Spirit and Blood, but she went "for a walk" (such

In Russia, they were called "walkers." That's why some go out for a walk, while others go out to have fun. Let's say the second one was Moroccan, the third was Filipino, the fourth was Arab or someone else, and they all had different spectrums. A woman receives energy from each of them for one year, but their spectra do not coincide, and sometimes the energy is completely incompatible. As a result, the energy becomes so intense that it begins to destroy the woman from within. Especially strange energy that is incompatible even with her own life. It is not for nothing that they say: "[What is good for a Slav is death for a German](#)," i.e. what is good for us is bad for them, and what is good for them is bad for us, because we have completely different systems. This is why destruction occurs, and it is not surprising that a child born to a prostitute often kills his mother when he grows up, or has her committed to a mental hospital, etc. This has already been proven in America and other countries.

The children of prostitutes follow in their mothers' footsteps because there are so many different aspects to their mothers that it is difficult for the child to determine which one to choose, so they go into prostitution to pick up the fragments of the spectrum and accumulate energy. That's why they say: the apple doesn't fall far from the tree.

The spectrum of the seven daughters of a prostitute is disrupted; several spectra have accumulated there, resulting in a double spectrum, with a void between the spectra. And according to the gene pool, it is clear that instead of emptiness in the matrix, there should be something, but these layers of spectra, as if passed through, emptiness - into this emptiness, no matter how much you pour, everything is like a bottomless pit. And this girl needs to be constantly among men, she has such a need, because a man even in conversation emits energy, and she, feeling as if she is being fed by this energy, has a kind of maternal function - filling the matrix of the first man. But after a while, the emptiness returns, and she needs to be fed with energy again, otherwise she feels bad and has nervous breakdowns if there are no men around her. That is, everything is much worse than it seems to many, and many talk about it. And she no longer belongs to any Clan. She belongs to [the Clan of Yurod](#). And with which ancestors can she connect? The 1st, 2nd or 3rd man?

There is an expression for such people: a restless soul. That is, a soul that does not know where to settle, because it does not fit in anywhere on the spectrum. Such souls are also referred to as lost souls. If they are boys rather than girls, they are usually rebellious, scandalous, and try to break and destroy everything around them. And, as a rule, these boys do not live longer than 27 years. 97% of them end their lives by suicide. That is, if there is nothing to break around them, they break themselves, their physical life.

Exceptions

In difficult times (war, etc.), a man could have several wives, but he treated them with respect.

He calculated exactly how much he could feed not only his wife, but also all their children with his labour. He is ready to feed his wife and 16 children – he has one wife. He is ready to feed two wives and 32 children – he has two wives. He is ready to feed, clothe, and raise three wives and 48 children, which means he will have three wives. But polygamy was rare, only in critical moments for the people. Remember [the saying](#): "Do not take other children except your own, except in times of trouble, when the male line perishes in defence of their home, their land and their faith." That is, only then, and even then it was rare.

Women have always wanted to have children from strong, healthy men. That is why during the war there were men who literally left the wedding table on the second day to go to the front. The only thing they managed to leave their wives was the Spirit and Blood of God and their energy, but conception did not occur. The years of war passed, peace came, and the soldiers returned home from the war, but her husband had died. And then she asked a soldier to spend the night with her and give her his seed, and then she would bear a child from her dead husband, and not from that soldier, because she had the Spirit and Blood of her husband in her.

* RITA is an abbreviation for "purity of Race and Blood" and was written with a single rune. And there is the name Rita – some parents subconsciously name their child this way, as if to reproduce that the child was conceived in accordance with the Heavenly laws of purity of lineage and blood. But when the parents come to the registry office to register the child, they register her as Margarita, but the parents disagree and continue to call her Rita at home. Some insist that they add the prefix "Marga", which means

"violation." For example, in the book about the wizard Merlin, there is a character named Marga (Morgana), i.e., she is cross-eyed, has one leg shorter than the other, i.e., she has defects, violations.

RITA's laws: parental responsibility

We have already discussed what "telegony" is, and what was known even to the ancient Egyptian Onan, but is unknown to modern doctors. Are there any references to this in our legends? Yes, in [the Santiyas Veda of Perun](#) it is said: "Do not allow Chushesemtsy to your daughters, for they will corrupt your daughters, corrupt their pure Souls and destroy the Blood of the Great Race, for the first man with a daughter (i.e. a virgin) leaves the Orasy of the Spirit and Blood... The Chushesemtsy defile the Blood and the Bright Spirit of Human Children.

They are driven out, and the mixing of blood leads to destruction... and this race, growing up, perishes, having no healthy offspring, and there will be no inner strength that can overcome all the diseases that will be brought to Mitgard-Earth... Chussem enemies coming from the Dark World.

According to this Vedic text, the first man in a virgin's life leaves his Opras — a psychological and often physical portrait of the future child she will bear. The health and wholeness of the future child depends on the first man.

1. [The sexual revolution](#)
2. [Maiden's Braid](#)
3. [Children under 12](#)
4. [Christianisation – a genetic experiment](#)

The sexual revolution

Nowadays, children aged 10-13 are taught about family planning in schools, given contraceptives, and told about safe sex. For those who don't know, SEX refers to gender, i.e. male or female. That's why they say, "There is no sex in the USSR," because there were human relationships based on love, respect, and sympathy, even though there was sex. In America, relationships are purely animalistic, plus they add all kinds of perversions with whips, handcuffs, etc. And note that children are taught how to protect themselves from unwanted pregnancy, but in our country, pregnancy has always been considered desirable (time is the time when the female body blossoms, when it transforms and blooms like a beautiful flower). Our ancestors knew that a girl's body is ready to blossom at the age of 16, i.e. from the age of 16 she could go out on her own. A young man could become a man at the age of 21, because before starting a family, he had to master a weapon and learn to protect his family. In the West, it has become the norm for children aged 10-13 to be familiar with sex (90% of people of colour have blood disorders). And what is taught in school is then confirmed by TV series such as "3rd Rock from the Sun" and "Beverly Hills, 90210". "Friends" and so on. That is, sexual partners change there as if it were the natural order of things, and they don't even pay attention to the gender of their partner (boy with boy, girl with girl), that is, it's all normal for them.

But for us, this is unacceptable. Let's say that in Holland, Anglican and Protestant churches already marry homosexuals and lesbians. They perform sex changes. All of this is unnatural. In our country, there used to be criminal punishment for immorality, with offenders being sent to penal servitude, far away from society. In the time of Ivan the Terrible, such people were burned at the stake or expelled from the country. When the October Revolution of 1917 took place

(as the communists call it, the Great Socialist Revolution), their first decree abolished criminal punishment for crimes against morality, i.e. punishment for homosexuality, because 99% of all these revolutionaries were passionate homosexuals. And only when Stalin felt that he had consolidated his position on the Russian throne did he reintroduce the law on morality and send all those passionate blue Leninists to the wall. But the most dangerous thing is that in schools, virgins are perceived as white crows. It has gotten to the point where girls in grades 8-10 start bragging about how many sexual partners they've had over the summer, and virgins are called dumb and backward, etc. And those who lack their own brains use their friends, i.e. in order not to be stupid and backward, they follow the path trodden by their girlfriends. Why? Did their parents not give them a proper upbringing? In a sense, yes.

A girl's braid

In order for a girl to think well, she must have energy. And where does she get this energy? She gets it from the Cosmos through her hair, through her braid. That is why in Russia they used to say: "A long braid is a girl's beauty," which means that this girl knows how to think, i.e. she does not follow the crowd, but tries to understand certain criteria herself. The ignorance of parents has led to what we have today. And as they say, "ignorance of the law does not exempt you from responsibility" — this also applies to the Laws of RITA.

Children under 12

One of the Laws of RITA states: "Parents who have created a child under the age of 12 nourish it with the power of their shishni." Therefore, whether parents know it or not, they are responsible for the child they have created and give the child the energy of their shishni, i.e. so that it grows. The energy of the soul implies the energy of Love. But remember: "It can only be replenished by constant communication with your child." That is, the parent gives energy to the child, communicating with him, receives it from the Cosmos, from the Gods, and again gives it to the child. The connection between parents and children exists constantly, and the child always receives the necessary energy of life from their parents, regardless of their desire. That is why children under the age of 12 were called "chado" by the Slavs, i.e. genderless beings. They went to the bathhouse with their parents, bathed naked in the river together, i.e. they saw naked bodies all the time and considered it normal. So would they later spy on the opposite sex? Of course not. Children at that time got used to naked bodies and the criteria were already established: this woman takes care of her body (she is slim and beautiful), and this one does not (she is overweight, has spread her hips, etc.). Even in Soviet times, mothers took their sons to the public baths until they were 7-9 years old. Fathers took their daughters to the baths, where they saw men's bodies and perceived them as reality, i.e. they went with

went with her mum and dad, she understood that she was like that, but that there were also beautiful bodies, just shaped differently. The child can ask why it is like this here and like that there — they were told: because these are creators, and these are co-creators, and the child understands. Then they have separate upbringing after reaching the age of majority. Everyone is given the necessary information.

And remember, a man is a dissipative system, while a woman is an accumulative one, like an absorber. That is why girls always gravitate towards their fathers, because they emit energy; and boys towards their mothers, because if they go to their fathers, their fathers emit energy and they emit energy, so they have to give it to their mothers. And if their mothers are tired of their fathers, they give it to their sisters, playing, because they are a single family system. Sometimes the sister gets tired, plays with her friends, uses up her energy, and dad is not at home, so she asks her brother to play with her to replenish her energy. Therefore, it is not surprising when a girl and a boy almost come to blows, she needs to replenish her energy, she starts teasing him, pinching him, tickling him, so that he gets angry, runs after her, and he has a burst of energy, which she quickly uses to replenish her own.

It has long been noted that if a little sister is sick, her brother does not leave her bedside, holding her hand and whispering to her. This is because he feels that she needs nourishment, and by holding her hand, he transfers the energy he received from his parents to her. Then his mother is replaced by his father. And the parents are surprised that they are like cats and dogs, but when she is sick, he does not leave her side. Or he grows up, goes into the army, and she cannot find her place, misses him, cries. Because she lacks her native energy. Such are the relationships, the connection between children and between parents and children, and other peoples also mention this.

Christianisation – a genetic experiment

Note that there was mutual support among relatives, which means that our Dershav was very powerful, and no external enemy could defeat it. But how is it possible

defeat [Darshava](#), which seems impossible to defeat because it has pure, powerful ancestral foundations, the Laws of RITA? Such a Darshava must be shaken from within. They started with the princes – they were first exiled, and then hereditary succession was introduced. And the princes began with the princes, let's say, to marry their 7th or 8th cousins, which is forbidden by the Laws of RITA. And so, through such princes, it was possible to carry out various systems of destruction. Therefore, 1000 years ago (and earlier in other countries), a genetic experiment called "Christianisation" began on Slavic soil, which was carried out by fire and sword, and was usually carried out by the [grey](#) peoples.

They perform a baptism ceremony, i.e. they break the energetic connection with the parents, removing all responsibility from them, and create a new connection between the child and the Christian God. And

there is a concept: those raised in the same faith ([religion](#)) form families of that religion. That is, incest. And who will be responsible for genetic mixing? The experimenters found a simple solution — the Christian God will be responsible for everything, because for him there is no Gentile, Jew, or others, i.e. give birth to mixed children, bring them to a Christian church for baptism, which parents are not allowed to attend, and the clergy will honestly explain the reason: "Because the child is born in sin."

The Laws of RITA and the Laws of Ancestry

The [laws](#) of [RITA](#) and the ancestral laws were interconnected and helped people to reveal themselves throughout their lives. They still help today, but many people do not use them. And they do not help some people precisely because they do not use them.

1. [Raising children](#)
2. [The younger son – the heir](#)
3. [Living for the Clan](#)
4. [Children under 1 year old](#)
5. [Kisses with a real woman](#)

Raising other people's children

If a man marries a widow, is he fulfilling his duty to the Clan? Here, one cannot take a one-sided approach, because he may have incarnated on Earth for the second time (reincarnation). For example, in his previous life, he did not fulfil something, i.e. he fulfilled his duty to the Clan — he had 16 children, but did not gain experience in cohabitation, so he was reborn to gain that experience, and at the same time helped the widow raise her children. But there may be another scenario: a man does not know about the Laws of RITA and marries a widow (or a divorced woman), raising, say, five children, but the children are not his, although they call him dad and are registered as such in their passports, but according to the Law of Spirit and Blood, they are not his, but belong to the first man who married her. And then he will come to the Court of the Ancestors, and they will ask him: "We gave birth to you, but where is the continuation of our lineage?" He will say: "I have five children," and the Ancestors will say to him: "But you did not continue our lineage, you continued a lie. What have you done for our lineage?" Therefore, RITA also had the following form at its core: let's say 3 brothers went to defend their land and their families, and only 1 returned (it doesn't matter whether he was the eldest, middle or youngest). The one who returned took his brother and his children under his care.

6 brothers. That is, he built large mansions and had everything sewn at his house, i.e. he took responsibility for the maintenance of his brothers' children, who still belonged to his clan. And before the Ancestors: he had 9 of his own, and let's say 7 from one brother and 8 from another, i.e. he raised 24 children, although he did not father them all, but they belonged to his clan, i.e. he acted in accordance with the Laws of the Clan.

The youngest son is the heir

One of the laws of RITA states: "The youngest son in the clan always stays with his parents." Therefore, the principle always applied that the youngest son received the best and most delicious things, as if the parents had ensured a dignified old age for themselves from the very beginning. The son saw that all the best things, everything that had been achieved in this clan, the entire legacy, was passed on to the youngest. The girls were given away — they continued other families, the brothers could leave and build their own mansions, but the youngest always remained, such was the family law. Or, let's say, only four girls were born, then the parents would not let the youngest go anywhere; on the contrary, they would take her (their daughter) to themselves, name her a son, and pass on all their heritage to her. But he is still the designated heir according to the law of RITA, not the direct heir. Therefore, the Slavs tried to give birth to an heir themselves, even if it meant having 9-10 girls (which is how it should be), and then they would go to the mushiki, roshat mosho, and at 100 years old, Nature would allow the human organism to live if it lived in harmony with Nature. The limitation of one's life is set by the person themselves.

Living for the Family

Nowadays, you often hear: "You have to sew for yourself." What does that mean? To run away from problems, to do nothing? When a person sews for himself, there are still problems, but at the same time he does nothing - that is, he parasitises at the expense of others. "Living for oneself" means owing nothing to anyone, not being responsible to anyone, but at the same time enjoying all the fruits of society. Can a person sew in isolation from society? Yes, if they are a hermit and have fulfilled their duty to the Clan. But when a person simply says that they want to sew for themselves, then their duty to the Clan and their duty to society take a back seat. There was no such concept as sewing for oneself. The Slavs had the concept of sewing for the Clan. That is, the thought should always prevail: what can I do for the good of the Clan? A bench, a chest, a wardrobe – made for the Clan, improved the Soul, and if the Soul was improved, then all the descendants of his Clan, interacting at the level of the Soul (and a stone and a tree have a Soul), they prolong the life of that bench, table, etc., and through these things they interact with their Rod, because particles of your Rod accumulate in the wood, which is why many people cannot throw away old tables when they buy new ones. And remember, if I start doing good for the Rod, then [the Gods](#) will immediately begin to help me, because the Rod unites all my Ancestors.

and all my Gods. And if I do something for them, they start helping me, i.e. creating for me, i.e. there is mutual assistance, mutual support, and the Gods have helpers, especially the Gods who rule the elements, and their helpers also start helping us. Three helpers: [house spirits](#), yard spirits, barn spirits, field spirits, wood spirits...

Children under 1 year old

Children develop a wide range of perception, i.e. their range of perception of the surrounding world is greater than that of adults, who have already set themselves certain limitations, rules, laws, and therefore see things in a limited way. Children see both the house spirit and the wood spirit; their perception is better, but many modern parents, who were simply not told, or whose parents or society shut them down in childhood, developed all kinds of fears and phobias, and these phobias are passed on to their children. Let's say the parents come home from work, and the child has turned on all the lights and is sitting in the hallway, saying, "I'm afraid to go into the room, there's a monster there." The parents don't believe him and get angry: "Don't talk nonsense, go to your room." But the parents haven't explained it, and the unexplained becomes frightening, and subsequently the child's fears take on new forms: fear of enclosed spaces, fear of the dark, fear of the unknown, fear of open spaces, fear of other people, i.e. the child becomes withdrawn and depressed because he begins to think that if his parents don't believe him, how can other people believe him?

Who is to blame for this? Nature? No, the child was born normal. His parents are to blame. That is why, when the child was born, he was not shown to anyone until he was 1 year old, until his body had grown stronger. Only close relatives (mother, father, grandparents, uncles, aunts, brothers, sisters) were allowed to see him, and sometimes after three months, the parents could start playing with him. Before that, they were not allowed to approach him, even if they were in the same room with him.

Kissing a married woman

Only the husband and relatives kiss the bride. When the bride is in seclusion, only the husband kisses her, and others, even relatives, do not kiss her. And when his wife is in seclusion, the husband should not even touch other women. He should not even shake hands, because the woman receives energy from her husband. And if, for example, he shakes hands or kisses another woman, the energy of the other woman will remain on his hands. When he returns home, takes the apple and gives it to his wife, the energy of the other woman will enter his wife through the apple she eats and cause changes and disturbances. That is why there is [a saying](#): "Let not the finger of the father of another woman touch her when she is carrying his child under her heart."

Energy is very difficult to wash away, so it is better to observe the Heavenly Laws if you want your offspring to be healthy. A man may only touch his daughters. If he accidentally touches another woman, he must wash his hands thoroughly, for there is a commandment of [Perun](#): "Wash your hands after your work, for whoever does not wash their hands loses the power of God." And if you lose your power, what will you give your wife so that she can carry a child normally? Everything you bring from the shop must always be washed thoroughly, so that you wash away not only dirt and dust, but also negative energy. After washing away the negative energy, the mush applies soy and only then does he give the product to his wife.

The Laws of RITA: Questions and Answers

1. How can you determine that the spectrum that was created in the womb has been erased by mutual love?

About children: when a child treats both their father and mother with love, when each parent sees their own likeness in the child. But if the love was pure and sublime on one side, and insincere, mere infatuation on the other, then the child may not be completely honest, i.e. outwardly it will appear that the child belongs to the new father, but inwardly it will remain the child of the first man. And then the question arises again: "Who are you to me?"

2. What is the point of giving birth to children with violations of the Laws of RITA, or to those who have violated this Law themselves, since the process of growing up and spiritual death is irreversible? There are no irreversible processes. And the best way out of this situation is childbirth. I am telling you this in all seriousness. The spiritual transformation of a person can

Can it happen? It is possible. So, a person who is aware and conscious of himself spiritually, and who creates spiritual and mental peace around himself, can he transform himself? Yes, he can. This means that he can even change the disturbances he has received, if they are not significant. If a person is completely disturbed, such a person does not follow the spiritual path, he goes further — he degenerates, he does not listen to anyone, neither his parents nor his grandparents, he does not accept anyone except himself.

3. If a woman has several men, does the child come from one or several? The main impression comes from the first, and the impressions of others are layered on top of it. That is, someone

Some are more powerful, some are weaker, but there is a layering of images, and the result is like Pushkin's: "not a mouse, not a frog, but an unknown creature," i.e., it will give birth to someone unknown.

4. Can non-traditional sexual acts affect health and the spiritual realm?

What are non-traditional sexual acts? There are no such acts between spouses. As far as two spouses are concerned, it concerns only them and no one else and is not subject to any judgement. How they want to caress each other is their personal business.

5. Is it permissible for a woman or girl to kiss a man?

Moshn. Seven Slavs kissed three times during holidays. When they came to visit, and a young woman or girl brought them kvass, they kissed them. That is, they used to believe that when kissing, a person gives away a part of their soul, so kissing was normal in Slavic lands. When kissing, there is an exchange of souls, so enemies could not understand why the clans lived separately in their villages, but when attacked, they united and defeated the enemy. This was because they were connected on a spiritual level. But at the same time, what meaning is attached to a kiss, what is its energetic component? In the past, they did not attach the same meaning to it as they do now, i.e. a sexual meaning.

6. If a parent does not know about the child, does he receive the birth canal from him?

Yes. But the child will receive energy in any case, and the parent only in the process of communicating with the child, i.e. the child opens a channel in him in the process of communication. The more the father interacts with the child, the more energy he receives. He not only replenishes the energy he gave to the woman for conception, but also receives additional energy during interaction, which he can then use for the next conception, and so on. That is, when raising a child, it takes 3 years, but for a man, it takes as long as necessary.

7. In what case does a woman not receive her female share and the gift of motherhood?

If the first man did not see her as the mother of his children, but only as an object for satisfying his sexual needs. That is, he did not see her as a future mother, and therefore did not reveal the woman in her. That is why she suffers, and he later realises that he needs to reveal her, and tries to do so, but it is much more difficult to do, although it is possible, but it will take more effort and many years.

8. Is it possible to save the offspring of parents from different nations, for example: the mother is white, and the father is black?

It is possible, but what does "save" mean? Let's say if the father is red-haired and the mother is white-haired, the child will continue to have red hair. And if the father is white-haired and the mother is red-haired, the process of accumulation begins, and if white-haired children are born later, restoration begins. That is, brown-eyed people have 12 channels, blue-eyed people have 16 channels, so the child has 14 channels ($28:2 = 14$), i.e. this type

is more than 12, like an improved grey type, but less than pure white (16). But development is not hidden from anyone, i.e. to become like the white ones. Another thing is that to become like the white ones, you have to be born white, and the yellow ones have to strive for it. And let them strive. But they will reach 16, and we will already have 256. Doubling 12 will only give them 144, while we have $16 \times 16 = 256$, and again we are ahead, and again they have an incentive to develop, to catch up with their peers (i.e. us).

9. If the woman has changed the man, then the children will be slightly changed. Is it possible to fix this?

As a rule, in such cases, women were expelled from the clan. That is, change was not allowed at all. The men can fix it, but will they do so? They will fix the change, and she will go and change again.

10. If a man has been unfaithful to his wife, does that mean that with every sexual intercourse he will lose one year of his life?

If he does not change the Spirit and Blood of her first man by the power of his Love, then he will give her the energy of his year of life every time. Such are the Universal Laws.

Only mutual love can change O6raps.

11. If the wedding was conducted by a monk in a monastery with the permission of the Bishop, what will happen to this marriage?

A good deed cannot be called a sin. That is, if Slavs came to be married in a Christian church, it will be a sin in the glory of Israel. The priest says, "I marry you in the glory of Israel," and not in the glory of Russia or the Slavic Race.

12. What happens if you dye your hair, curl it, or chemically treat it? You cannot change your hair colour — whatever hair you were born with, that is the spectrum of energy you need for your existence. If a woman dyes her hair, she changes the spectrum and, as a result, receives completely the wrong energy that she needs, and the body begins to fight with various ailments, i.e., the roots fall out, or something else. And it is possible to curl your hair, there is no harmful chemical effect on the body. In addition, only a man can judge the beauty of a woman, because a woman only looks for flaws in herself and is very focused on her friends, i.e. public opinion. Men evaluate women differently, i.e. you can't please everyone, one man may find her ugly, while another may find her the most beautiful woman in the world. Some spouses are so similar that it's as if they were born of the same mother, i.e. they found each other.

13. Are DNA spirals and zenergons the same thing?

No. DNA is genetic, physiological, while [zenergons](#) correspond to the spiritual and mental.

14. Can people have more than 16 energy channels?

They can, but in the next world. There are 256 channels there, i.e. a 16x16 projection occurs, and a person becomes a Lego. In our world, a person (Slav) can develop their 16 channels, and that is more than enough. That is, people live with 6, and we have 16.

15. A man opens his channels through communication with children, but what does a woman open them through?

Through a man.

16. Can all people love?

Everyone, but not everyone does it. You can compare it to the Sun, i.e. everyone can receive light from the Sun, but some people live in caves and never leave them.

Types of states and powers

A state and a power are two completely different systems of society. A state is a system where [a sovereign](#) (ruler) stands at the top of society, i.e. a person who has been elected or has seized power, and his associates, i.e. a minority rules the majority.

Dershava is a system that is based not on people, but on traditions and the Higher Law. That is, the difference is immediately apparent: the state is ruled by a person based on his laws and needs, while Dershava is not even a form of government, but a union of the Higher Immortal Laws, i.e. Dershava implies that its power rests on the power of each Clan: prosperity in the Clan means prosperity in the people, prosperity in the people means prosperity in Dershava, i.e. it turns out that there is no secular authority in Dershava.

What types of social systems are there?

A	Economy	\$ermava
1	Ра6ов аде ъместое 7-vo	Rodovaya
2	Feudal	O6 Inn-Clan
3	Capitalist	Clan-Tribal
4	SoJia Istuiesmoe	Unified (Mashim)
5	Empire	Educational
6	Union (union)	Nermov
7	Resp6 ima	
8	Re and 7i0ne	

* Communism - from the French commune - "community"; not indicated in the table,

since all societies are communist societies.

* Democracy (Greek demos - "people", kratos - "power") - this is the power of the owners, i.e. we have already written about [democracy](#) under □1 – this is an equalitarian state, where only rich free people (equalarians) were considered to be the people, and they made up laws on how to govern the people.

* Empire - this concept includes: principalities, kingdoms, tsardoms, i.e. autocratic rule.

But there are differences between a kingdom and an empire. An emperor is someone who performs the duties of a tsar. Note that Peter I was not a tsar, he was an emperor, i.e. he did not have the right by birth or blood to rule and reign, so he seized power. Similarly, Napoleon (the son of a Corsican Jewish pharmacist) seized the throne in France, but he did not become king because he was not of the right blood; he became emperor.

* A union (Latin unio – "unity") is an alliance of states headed by a single monarch. Let's take the church system (which is a state within a state) as an example. In the 17th century, the Russian Orthodox Church and the Vatican concluded an agreement on border territories, i.e. Orthodox Christians performed their rites but recognised the authority of the Pope, i.e. they concluded a union.

* Republic – here in the sense of a state system within the structure of another system. For example, the Canadian Republic (headed by the prime minister) is a dominion within the United Kingdom. In other words, they have a republican form of government.

* Religious states – for example: the Vatican, the Islamic Republic of Iran, the Libyan Jamahiriya.

* Fascism (Italian fascio – "union", "bundle") – not in the modern sense, but as it came to Italy from the Romans. Journalists of the time wrote about the "mystical unity of the state, the party and the people," hence the symbol of the fascists – 16 arrows tied with a ribbon.

* The Church here is not in the modern sense, as we now say: the Baptist Church, the Anglican Church, etc. No, in this case, Dershava in the concept of the Church comes from the Old Slavic word CERK, meaning "the Circle of the Clan," i.e., the union of many clans not only by blood but also united by the One Higher Law, i.e., the common law of the "Higher Fathers." That is why in the West they do not say "Church"; they say "Kirch" or "Church", i.e. outlined, fenced off from the rest of the world. And t h e r e i s n o Family Circle in the Christian

church, there is a mixture of tribes and it is unclear what, they simply took Slavic names for themselves, because they had nothing of their own, no temples, no churches, these channels for the Eucharist, etc. They were driven out from everywhere, they hid in underground passages and catacombs.

State and Power

State systems are systems governed by people on the basis of laws created by the people themselves.

Divine systems are systems created on the basis of the ancient Higher Laws and [Commandments of the Gods](#).

The basis of Dershava is the unity of the Clans, but there is no such thing as the "main person in the country." In the Church, yes, there is a strict vertical hierarchy, but there is no system of authority. That is, the entire system is built on spiritual and moral principles that came from above.

Let's say that in an empire, an ordinary citizen could not get to any official or ruler, but in Dershava, anyone could simply come to the head of the Church, the prince, or the voivode. That is, not to bow down as in a state, but to come and talk as equals. And note that in a state there is a single authority (a person or a certain class), i.e. the minority rules the majority and does not work, i.e. it parasitises at the expense of the majority. Any state is a parasitic system, which is why state systems appear and disappear on the historical stage. The question arises: why do Russians still exist as a unified system? Because we never had a state, we had a Derzhava, and it was held together [by the People](#).

The emergence of the state in Rus

When Christianisation began, states began to form: first feudal, then religious (Kievan Rus, Vladimir-Suzdal), but Polesskaya Rus, Novgorod, and Pomorskaya were still Slavic, i.e., the principle of the Derzhava was preserved there, which is why the name "Novgorodskaya Zemlya" appears on maps; there was a unified Derzhava, a unified system of laws, i.e. there was fascism - a system where the people determine and appoint certain individuals for certain tasks, but can remove them at any time. The election to office, which the people themselves introduced, was carried out by the whole nation - this system was called VECHE. Let's say the people elected [a prince](#) to uphold the Law, and in case of anything, he could judge according to this Divine Law. Or the people elected voivodes from among the best warriors of the družina to protect the land from enemies. But if the prince was displeasing in some way, he could be overthrown. The transfer of princely rule by inheritance was introduced only by Christians, and before that, all matters (trade, manufacturing, exchange, etc.) were handled by elected people. And remember, elected

People went about their business, and the people gave them additional duties, i.e. they were assigned a duty (a duty to the clan, to the community), and they were people assigned to a duty, or posadskiye, and later they were called "posadniki's children." Take, for example, the voivode Vasily Buslaev, he is the son of a posadnik, but this was not a duty, but simply an indication of whose son he was.

Then everything changed in the Novgorod region, because people came from different regions, became familiar with the systems of other societies, and then there was an influx. The only structure that never changed was the family structure, and it still exists today: mothers and fathers raise their children, and grandmothers and grandfathers help and pass on to their grandchildren the wisdom they received from their own grandmothers and grandfathers. In other words, the law of transmission remains unchanged.

Worldview (energy management)

Understanding the worldview, i.e. energy in all its manifestations, helps a person realise that they are part of the universe. The connection with the universe awakens hidden powers in a person, with the help of which a person can control the universe, change its forms, and create new worlds.

* From childhood, a person begins to create worlds — a child creates his own world of childhood illusions, builds houses and huts, i.e. builds his own miniature world, his own universe. Growing up, he imagines and creates a certain reality where there is no power or violence.

As he grows older, he looks at the world and sees the imperfection of laws that prevent him from developing as a person and as a co-creator, and he understands that these laws are created by people.

1. [9 levels of energy management](#)
2. [Utilisation of Natural Forces](#)
3. [Development](#)

Energy, which originates from the primary source – Ingliia, condenses in the World of Yavi and becomes a shiva form that interacts with other energies, both those embodied in the shiva form and those that exist independently. All ancient rituals and rites were based on these principles of interaction and control. The use of various energy flows and their embodiment (materialisation) in a dense form evoked in those around them

a sense of wonder. Every miracle had a clearly defined system of energy interaction, the meaning of which could explain not only the existence of man, but also his understanding of various universal laws. This mechanism of energy interaction was constantly used by the priests of the Old Faith. The energy management system itself was carefully hidden from the common people so that this management system would not fall into the wrong hands and destroy the universes, and so that there would be an interconnection between all universes.

9 levels of energy control

Energy management was divided into 9 levels:

- The three lower levels were related to the elements and the omnipotent forces of nature. This was accessible to beginners. These three levels gave them the ability to perform minor miracles (influence the weather, heal the sick, see the past, present and future). These miracles formed the basis of ancient shrine rituals, which in the modern world are called Magic (this ancient Persian word comes from the Aryan "mag" - shrine. That is, magic is priesthood).

- The three middle levels gave the shaman the ability to change his appearance. Illiterate people called this "sorcery," while those more knowledgeable called it "reincarnation," and scholars called it "transmutation." In addition, priests of these levels were able to condense energy, endowing it with thought forms - this is the so-called materialisation of objects and air. The most enlightened shrews reached the highest level of relaxation of their body's energies and their interconnection with the natural flow, which allowed them to float in space or hover above the surface of the earth. This system is currently called "levitation." Levitation. An apple fell on Newton's head, and he discovered the law of universal gravitation. But when we listen to the weather forecast, this law is constantly refuted: they say that it is not the earth that attracts, but the air pressure that pushes down — let's say, a pressure of 750 mm Hg, i.e. the air pushed down on the apple with such force that it tore it from the branch and pressed it against Newton's head. And this is a completely different law. So, the shrews said: when a person learns to relax and let the natural flow (i.e. air pressure) pass through them like water through a sieve, then with the power of thought they will soar above the earth and be able to hang there indefinitely, or float, i.e. move with the help of thought.

Transformation. To change their appearance, modern people use cosmetics, but the Shrews were able to transform themselves through the power of their will. Note that when a person has an attack of anger, you cannot recognise his face because it becomes distorted and changed. Or, if you have only seen a person from the front, you cannot recognise him when you see him in profile, i.e. as

6 is a completely different person. That is why legends say that, for example, a young man would sit among young people, but when he approached the elderly, everyone saw in him an ancient old man who spoke to them as equals. In other words, the shrets could transform himself — among young people he was young, among middle-aged people he took on the appearance of a middle-aged man, and among old people he was an old man. But there were other forms of shape-shifting, when a person could turn into a wolf, a bear, etc. All of this is found in legends, but many consider them to be fairy tales, although all of this happened in the past.

- The three highest levels gave the ability to influence the surrounding world, social processes and events, up to the point of constructing a future of a certain form (as we now call it – a predictable future), as well as the ability to refract and bend space, one of the varieties of which was sigani, i.e. instantaneous movement to any point in space. However, as a rule, only 9th level shrets can move their physical body, physical image or their projection.

The predicted future was previously called divination. That is, 8th-level sorcerers could determine the outcome of events as a result of certain magical processes. Such people were called Seers; they could not only see events, but also influence them.

Example: Prince Vechy Oleg was an eighth-level shrine, and this is indicated on his shield, which he brought to the gates of Tsargrad (see [the swastika on Vechy Oleg's shield](#)). That is, the star in a circle with a fiery swastika was inscribed in an eight-pointed star, which indicates the eighth degree of shamanic initiation. After all, princes did not just preserve knowledge, they also performed the role of shamans, especially during campaigns.

Use of Natural Forces

The control of energies occurs by condensing them around a thought form or thought pattern that clearly expresses the original essence of the object, its action, purpose and destination, as well as the necessity of this object in life.

An incorrectly constructed thought form can create a distorted image, which usually leads to negative phenomena, since a thought form must necessarily have the key to what we call energy management. If the key to energy management is not embedded in the thought form, the primary forces used can get out of control and cause a lot of damage.

The use of natural or elemental forces entails responsibility for the actions performed, and this responsibility falls on the shrine that activated these forces. Therefore, the shrines, aware of their responsibility before the Divine Laws and possible punishment, tried as much as possible to use their

influence on natural or elemental forces as much as possible. By influencing these forces, they change not only the energy structure of the surrounding world, but also the energy structure of the shrets themselves, and in the process, the shrets actively use their own life forces.

Example: we have already discussed [how to work with the Domovoy](#), and this is actually a shamanic ritual. Let's say you turn to your Domovoy to ask him to watch over your children while you iron or cook, do housework, etc. In other words, you have activated the elemental, natural Forces on your child. In doing so, you have used your inner strength and connected to the shishnenny to launch this programme of action. What do you need to do to turn it off? Bow and offer a treat, i.e. switch these Forces to another system. If you offer a treat, the spiritual force will be drawn away from you, i.e. from the person who turned to the house spirit. Therefore, if a person does not turn themselves off, their forces begin to be spent, interaction with the aura begins - the protective body, because the organism protects itself from external negative influences. And if you have not performed a certain ritual, your energy is drained from your energy framework, which leads to illness, paralysis, etc. In other words, ignorance of the law does not exempt you from responsibility.

Only someone who does not understand the full depth of interaction or a fool can recklessly experiment with the use of Natural Forces. As a rule, this ends in the death of the experimenter as a personality (i.e., they will lose their mind and become like an animal), and sometimes as a living being.

Development

The World Foundation (energy) penetrates all corners of the Universe, every cell, particle, essence, etc., right down to the energy particle. And since every element carries within itself a particle of the original World Foundation, the meaning of the existence of such a particle is inherent in its essence. This foundation carries within itself the multifaceted essence of the World, its development and perfection. Therefore, the entire essence that is contained within it is called the World Foundation. The concept of the development of any particle of the Universe does not carry within itself strict and specific forms of development. It only indicates the initial and final goal that this particle must achieve while independently choosing the path to reach the indicated final goal. All the experience of the development of a particle of the World is stored in the memory of this particle so that, when connecting with other particles of the World, there can be an exchange of accumulated experience, which gives a new impetus to the development of this particle.

The concept of a particle as a World Foundation cannot be tied to any specific physical form, large or small. A World Foundation can be: the Universe, a Galaxy, a Star or the Sun, the Earth or the Moon, living beings, dust particles, etc. The development of each of the above systems occurs not only individually, but also in interaction with other World Foundations. At the same time, each World Foundation is not monopolar or bipolar, but multipolar, and its interaction depends on the surrounding multipolar structures.

Those World Foundations that develop under the influence of the Forces of Light have an accelerated form of development, while those that are under the influence of the Forces of Darkness have a slowed-down form of development, but both forms of World Foundation development exist because they are in motion. The absence of movement, i.e. rest, means death — the death of a particle. The initial movement of each particle of the World Foundations gives life-giving Light to Ingliā, which long ago departed from the First Source ([Ra-M-Ha](#)). And as soon as the life-giving Light separated from the First Source, it ceased to be part of Him, just as the light from a candle ceases to be part of the candle, or the light from a lamp ceases to be part of the lamp.

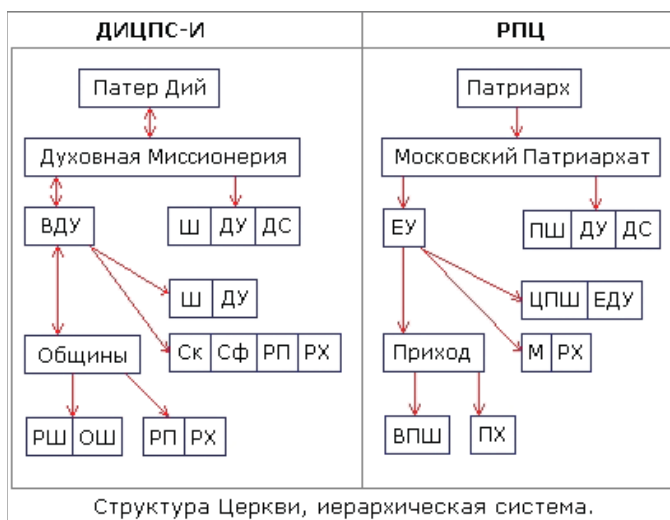
Man, as one of the foundations of the Universe, has the same origin as other living beings, both those outside his dimension and those in the 6Olar dimensions. Earthly man is a multi-structural system, he has: a 2-dimensional mind, a 3-dimensional body existing in 4 dimensions (Time), a 16-dimensional mind, a multidimensional [Soul](#) and a 6-dimensional (extra-dimensional) Spirit. The connection of all these multidimensional systems is possible, as a rule, only under the influence of the Forces of Light. The absence of a sufficient amount of Light Force leads to the absence of non-dimensional order and the simplification of the multidimensional form. In other words, the absence of Spirit leads to a loss of spirituality and a change in the Soul towards its diminution, which leads to degradation and primitivism, and this in turn leads to the 2-dimensional mind beginning to control the entire human system.

The Structure of the Church

The Church is one [of the types of Darshava](#), the name of which is derived from CERK - "The Ancestral Circle" and OV - "The Higher Fathers", i.e. it is a form in which many clans are united not only by blood, but also by the Single Higher Law of their Fathers (Gods).

The Church is the only social system that never changes. Yes, there is a hierarchy, but note that the Church of the Old Believers-Ingling has existed for hundreds of thousands and even millions of years - it has not changed, i.e. it has proven its immutability. That is why it was taken as the basis for the Russian Orthodox Church, and then the system began to spread from the Russian Orthodox Church to other structures, such as the Vatican, but there are some differences there, etc.

Let us compare the hierarchical system of the Old Russian Inglingist Church of Orthodox Old Believers (DICPS-I) and the Russian "Orthodox" Church (ROC).



The structure of the Old Russian Church

* Leadership – **Father Dee**, he manages the Spiritual Missionary Society, but the Missionary Society also suggests that Father Dee do this and that (that is why there is a double arrow in the diagram), i.e. everything is decided jointly, although Father Dee can decide some issues himself.

* The Spiritual Missionary Society is the Supreme Council or Circle of Priests, under whose leadership is the Great Circle of Heads – the Vesevye Spiritual Administrations (VDA), and in addition, the Spiritual Missionary Society consists of educational institutions: schools (Sh), spiritual colleges (D7), and spiritual seminaries (DS).

* The Vesev Spiritual Administration is subordinate to the O6shchiny, and the administration may establish educational institutions: schools (Sh), spiritual colleges (D7), as well as Skity (Sk), skufas (Cф), and, as is now customary to call them, religious enterprises (РП) and religious estates (РХ).

* O6shchiny have the right to establish: clan schools (RS) - these are closed schools, and

O6schiny schools (OS). O6schiny may also establish religious enterprises and religious estates for the purpose of managing their estates.

Structure of the Russian Orthodox Church

- * Leadership – the Patriarch, who governs the Moscow Patriarchate.

- * The Moscow Patriarchate establishes diocesan administrations (DA), which are subordinate to it. The Patriarchate also establishes educational institutions: parish schools (PS), theological schools (TS), and theological seminaries (TS). I am not even mentioning that they can establish various economic workshops, enterprises, etc.

- * The Diocesan Administration establishes parishes, as well as parish schools (PS) and diocesan theological colleges (ED7), monasteries (M) and religious farms (RF).

- * The parish has the right to establish a Sunday parish school (VPSH) and a parish household (PKh), for example, for the production of frames, icons, and candles, although this is considered underground, and they must purchase candles from the Moscow Patriarchate.

The structure of the DICS and the ROC shows that it is roughly the same, but in the Slavic Church system there is more. Plus, the diagram does not indicate that the Oshchiny create Kapishcha, Sanctuaries, Gorodishcha, Sacred Groves and Durava, placing Kumirni, dolmens, menhirs, etc. in them. And a parish may have a small church (prayer house), a cathedral, or everything. Although we have one and the same community that may have a temple, a sanctuary, a settlement, a sacred grove, and a sacred water source or sacred river at the same time, i.e. conduct their services in different places.

For us, only our native ancient system is valid. Because in the Russian Orthodox Church, everything is based on the Bible, plus, as they themselves prepared it, i.e. rewrote it. And in the Old Russian Inglingist Church of Orthodox Old Believers-Ingling, everything is based on the system of Divine Laws and blood kinship. We are all brothers and sisters, while in the Russian Orthodox Church there are leaders and servants.

Homiletics

Homiletics is the art of composing sermons. Homiletics is used to prove and demonstrate the correctness of a particular religious teaching, sacred scripture, or philosophical worldview. But with the help of homiletics, it is also possible to prove the complete inconsistency of the above-mentioned structures.

Example

I observed a remarkable use of homiletics in Zagorsk, when a young seminarian, aged about 25, responded to the words of passers-by: "You're so young, and you believe in all kinds of nonsense," he literally proved to them in five minutes that God exists, giving accompanying examples and evidence, so that people believed. They said, "Well, they hid this from us!" Then he used the Bible to prove that God does not exist, that it is complete nonsense. That's what homiletics is: he proved that God exists and that we must believe in him, and then he proved that God does not exist. They asked him, "How could you use one teaching (the Bible) to make people believe in God and then completely reject him?" And he says: "Any philosophical or religious concept contains two opposites, so by using one or both of its parts, you can prove the correctness or absurdity of this teaching. It all depends on the ability to compose a sermon."

And remember, when the Bolsheviks proved that God did not exist, they immediately presented the second part. That is, priests in churches read one part to attract more people to the church, while the Bolsheviks used the other part to turn people away from the Bible and from God, and to do this they gave people examples from that very Bible. At that time, Leo Taxil's book "The Fascinating Bible" was very popular. And there was a union of militant atheists, who also used the Bible and the principles of homiletics. Incidentally, Comrade Stalin also used the principle of homiletics, because he graduated from a theological school and two classes of a men's seminary, where the art of composing sermons (homiletics) was taught. That is why his speeches impressed many people. The exodus of the Jews from Egypt. Let's say that the Bible says that when 600,000 Jewish men left Egypt, Pharaoh and his army pursued them in order to destroy them again. They caught up with them at the sea of reeds, but by the will of God, the waters of the sea parted, the Jews crossed on the dry ground, and then the waters closed, destroying the Egyptian army (Exodus 14:28).

Now the question is: why do all other world sources say nothing about this? After all, at that time, many neighbouring countries paid tribute to Egypt, and if the pharaoh and his army were gone, who would they pay? They would refuse to pay tribute.

Principles of homiletics

Key phrase. This was noted even in the film *Seventeen Moments of Spring*, where Stirlitz says: "The most important thing is the last phrase that is remembered." Therefore, a preacher can say anything he wants, but the main thing is the key phrase. Example: accept Jesus into your heart, and he will give you an apartment, a dacha, a car, money, joy, etc., but for this you must give to God! And God will definitely give it to you, because it is written in the Bible (such and such a chapter, such and such a verse): "Ask, and it shall be given unto you." That is, a person listened and listened, and then they

the chapter and verse dictated to him, he opens it and reads: "Ask, and it shall be given unto you... knock, and it shall be opened unto you." And the man thinks: "Exactly! So everything else the preacher said is somewhere in there, and this is like a key phrase, a confirmation." This is what homiletics is based on.

Contradictions and pauses are also used in homiletics. For example: 3, 5, 7, i.e. 3 minutes of speech, pause, 5 minutes – pause, 7 minutes – pause. This allows the information to be stored in the subconscious, rather than flying in one ear and out the other. Hitler and Stalin were masters of the pause. In Christianity, homiletics is also seasoned with psycho-emotional elements, i.e. the preacher talks and talks and talks and does not allow others to interject. He says what people want to hear, that life will be better and so on, but adds that for this to happen, you must accept Jesus into your heart, etc., followed by a quote from the Bible. And it all ends with intimidation, a state of fear: "And if you don't do this, you will burn in hell and curses will fall on your family," etc. And a person in a state of fear closes up like a cocoon, i.e., they have been fed a lot of information, and they close up. That is, self-programming takes place, he as if encourages himself, begins to find confirmation of his failures. Then he comes to the priest and says: "I sinned then, and now my right leg and right arm are refusing to work. What should I do now?" The priest says what a good boy he is, that he has come to repent like a true Christian, and now he forgives his sins, and that in order to be completely healed, he should go there, there is a healing spring where 300-400 years ago a righteous Christian, like you, was sick, but after dipping in this spring, he was healed of his illness. That righteous man may not have been rich, but the priest told him he borrowed money, went to that spring, and as the priest taught him, he entered the spring in the morning, washed himself (and we know that water removes all negative energy from within), and when the man came out of the water, he felt that he had been healed. He thinks it's a miracle, starts telling others about it, then the story grows with details, they come up with a name for that righteous man, and that's how legends arise. Although there is nothing unusual about this, there are simply such highly suggestible, hypnotisable people. At first, they are sick, their problems are self-inflicted, then rumours reach them, they go to the water and are healed, creating an aura of mystery and divine grace.

But the most important thing in homiletics is not how the sermon is structured, but how the preacher uses the power of his voice. That is, it is not [hypnosis](#) - putting someone to sleep, but rather suggestion - influencing someone in a relaxed state (suggestive influence). Therefore, even in simple conversations, not necessarily in sermons, the principles of homiletics are used.

Try to practise, because the principle of using homiletics is completely intertwined with the pulsations of your Soul.

The difference between Slavic preaching and Christian preaching is that Christian, Muslim, and Jewish preaching lead to punishment, i.e., they use a system of fear, while Slavic preaching is based on the absence of fear. It reveals and leads a person to a crossroads, i.e. they are faced with a choice of where to go, but they must make that choice themselves. At the same time, they do not say: all roads lead to God, but not every road reaches God. That is, let us assume that all roads go up, to the top, like the path of God, but the first path winds, the second has an abyss, the third is easier to descend into Hell, and the fourth is straight, rapidly ascending. So Slavic homiletics leads to this point, i.e. the decision to carry out the predetermined programme or not. You choose the path of fulfilling your destiny, i.e. the path given to you by your Ancestors (Rod), or you choose your own path in accordance with what you know about your Ancestors, and to follow it, you must blaze your own new trail. But will you be able to do it? It is easier to walk along a well-trodden path than to walk along a rough one.

* Philosophy: Course 2, Lesson 3.

Natural Power

Our ancestors called the ability of the surrounding world to warn humans and other living creatures about upcoming changes in the surrounding reality a natural force. Let's say a person was walking and saw that the forest was quiet and suddenly the branches of the trees began to sway – this means that Leshy (the forest spirit) is warning: "Hurry up, it will soon start raining." Or let's say that birds and animals are more sensitive and less detached from the surrounding world of Mother Nature, so people, as part of Nature, perceived warnings through them, i.e. noticed: if dogs start howling, rats flee, it means that there will probably be an earthquake or a flood. That is, Nature itself warns of this or that phenomenon.

But people themselves can influence these phenomena. Let's say weather forecasters reported: "An earthquake measuring 2-3 on the Richter scale is expected in Armenia." All Armenians immediately thought:

"Oh, we need to go to Armenia and steal carpets, crystal, gold, cars..." In other words, all their thoughts were focused on the epicentre, and as a result, they got more than 9 on the Richter scale: Sumgait, Stepanakert – everything was destroyed. That is, it was not the force of nature that acted here, but

the power of human thought that intensified it. Or the same thing in Japan or China, when they broadcast a warning about an earthquake, and all the Japanese and Chinese immediately rush to Shinto shrines and Buddhist temples and begin to pray fervently. A person stands and, in time with the singing of the prayer, strikes a large bell with great fervour, creating a vibration, as if to say to Nature: "Everything is fine with us, everything is quiet," and instead of the promised 4-5 bells, there are 1-1.5, or even less.

That is, a person's mental activity can have both a beneficial and a destructive effect on the surrounding world. That is why our ancestors always said:

"Natural forces act in accordance with human thoughts." That is, if a person carries thoughts of destruction, etc. in their mind, an atmosphere of negativity and irritability forms around them, which spreads like a virus. Natural forces act as an amplifier of mental activity. If a person radiates kindness, gentleness, and love, then a favourable field is created around them, and then everyone walks around and wonders: "The whole world is falling apart, but around them there is peace and quiet and God's grace." That is, he influenced Nature beneficially, and Nature, in accordance with his thoughts, beneficially influenced him and his environment. That is why, for example, when two people start arguing with each other, clouds begin to gather around them.

This then turned into a common expression: if politicians could not find common ground, they would say that clouds were gathering over the world.

Natural forces are at work everywhere, and what does man do? He gets up in the morning, stretches, flexes his muscles, and then goes outside and begins to absorb the natural forces. At this moment, nature is calm, and he receives a dose of vitality and peace for the whole day from the power of nature, especially as the sun rises, at the moment of sunrise, when even the birds stop singing, i.e. the powerful flow of the solar wind seems to intensify the natural force, and the person feels calm for the whole day.

The virus of thought. Let's say there is a bus full of healthy people. One person with the flu gets on, coughs, and by evening several people from that bus have fallen ill, and others have fallen ill from them, and this wave of illness spreads. The virus of thought acts in the same way on every person. That is why our ancestors always said: thoughts must be pure. Evil should not take a concrete form, it should not be personified, because evil, once it takes on a certain form, begins to grow stronger and influence the environment. That is, once it takes on a concrete form, it can begin to act independently, because people begin to feed it with their thoughts, and

the natural force of thought amplifies it. That is why the Slavs did not personify evil at all.

Restfulness - a state of calm

A state of tranquillity is when a person expresses thoughts and images that resonate harmoniously with the surrounding world. When everything is in a state of peace, a person can communicate with a tree, and the tree will respond; he can communicate with a river, with a lake, and the lake will respond appropriately. Clouds, air, wind — remember the fables: sometimes a leaf hides from geese, sometimes a tree hides, or a cloud descends from the sky and hides the birds from negativity with fog.

That is, people utilised the power of Nature. But how did they attune themselves to the general frequency of Nature? They possessed an adequate sense of tranquillity. Nature is tranquil, but tranquillity does not mean motionlessness or meaninglessness, because that would be like death. Here we are talking about a person's state of mind. Our Earth is peaceful in itself, i.e. calm, it is in a state of harmonious peace. Therefore, when a person enters the Earth's own oscillating frequency (i.e. the Earth swings around its axis and also rotates, resulting in a swinging frequency), and when a person enters this general amplitude, they begin to completely merge and harmonise with the surrounding world, and everything around them pleases them, everything is pleasant to them, and nothing irritates them. And there are no negative influences on him from outside or inside, and this is the state of peace. Why does a person say: I need to calm down? That is, to bring their feelings, thoughts, emotions, and instincts into a harmonious state, which is PEACE — to bring everything into a state of peace and harmony (*not to be confused with Christian repentance).

Using Natural Power

In the last lesson, we discussed that [natural power](#) exists regardless of whether scientists have discovered it or not, whether people know about it or not. This power exists, and it is simply kept secret, i.e. information about natural power has been classified as "Top Secret" and "For Official Use Only". Therefore, those in power know about it and use the mechanisms of its application themselves - such as "black PR" and so on - to create so-called public opinion. Religious preachers use Natural Power to attract new followers, i.e. to increase

the number of followers of their cult. In other words, the use of natural forces is directly related to [homiletics](#) — one of the control systems of natural forces.

1. [Priesthood](#)
2. [Psychics \(healing\)](#)
3. [Knowledge is power](#)
4. [Tree](#)
5. [Use of natural power](#)

Priesthood

Priests skilfully used natural power to perform [ceremonies](#) and [rituals](#). And, as a rule, in solar cults, this

It was used for peaceful settlement, and in lunar cults it was used to instil fear and subjugate people. Let's say, in the solar cult, [the Day of God Kupala](#) is the Day of Purification, i.e. a person first connects to the power of Nature and uses it to purify their body, soul and spirit. Or let's say a person has stayed up late and is afraid to go home before sunset. Then he inserts a wedge into the fork of a branch, i.e. he performs a ritual, using it as a key to strengthen his thought form: "Hurry up!". That is, he not only activated his internal reserves (which can be quickly exhausted), but also connected to the power of Nature. And it seems that by walking at that speed, he got home in less time. That is, he seemed to hold the sun in the sky, using additional natural power, and managed to return home before sunset, although by all normal measures he would not have made it. That is, our ancestors knew how to use natural power.

Psychics (healing illnesses)

Let's say a child has fallen ill. What should be done? The Slavs used the power of nature. Nowadays, psychics heal through themselves, i.e. they give their energy to the patient, absorb the illness from them, and then heal themselves. That is, as they themselves believe, their immune system is stronger, and instead of the patient, they themselves get sick, and the person is healed. Therefore, a psychic accepts one person per week. Our ancestors used a different system; they used natural power, i.e. not their own, but natural power, because the healer (psychic) himself may have some kind of illness, for example, kidney disease, and he begins to treat the patient's lungs, saying: "I'm not treating the kidneys, but another disease." But what can happen? After all, there is an exchange of energies between them, and after the session, the patient breathes calmly, the lungs stop hurting, but after a while he gasps: "Oh, my kidneys hurt!" Why? Because the person who treated him transferred his kidney pain to him along with his energy. That is why our

ancestors used only natural energy, and they directed it with their palms, caresses, whispers, i.e. verbal rituals — this is also the use of natural energy, for example, to cure a child's cough. That is what this system was based on.

Knowledge is power.

Let's say birds use natural forces to build nests, raise offspring, and fly without straying from their course. Fish use natural forces to find a place to spawn, and so salmon and whitefish can swim in the sea and the ocean, but they return to their native lands to spawn because that is where the most powerful natural forces are. Similarly, cats and dogs can sleep in the hallway, in the shed, under the porch, but when the time comes, they begin to look for a specific place where they will raise their offspring, i.e. they look for a place where there is the greatest amount of energetically positive, harmonious, natural, because they still need to regain their strength after giving birth to their offspring.

Well, if birds, fish, and animals can use natural power, why can't humans? Many say, "Yes, because they don't know about it." Well, that's another question — not knowing or ignorance. There are people who know, who are aware. There are people who are not aware, but they want to know about it and want to learn. And there are people who know and do not want others to know. But there are even worse ones, more disharmonious ones, who themselves do not know and do not want others to know — that is the worst. That is why our ancestors called them non-humans or non-beings. But these ignorant people, they are not born that way. From birth, they are taught methods or a system of understanding the forces of nature and the surrounding world, which are interconnected. But a child begins to develop, to learn, reaches a certain age, and instead of answering his questions, they say to him: "Much knowledge brings much sorrow," i.e., do not think, do not learn, until you have thought everything through, learned everything and reasoned everything — here are the Bible, the Torah, the Koran, the Bhagavad Gita, the Mahabharata — everything is already written there. A step to the left, a step to the right — an attempt at freedom, a jump in place — provocation. But a person is only a person when they understand the surrounding world and the power of Nature, when they experience it, and when they direct it for the good of their Kind. Only then are they a Person. Because, using the Power, they use it not for harm, but for the good and benefit of their Kind.

Tree

With the birth of each child, the Slavs planted trees near their homes (if a girl was born, they planted a birch tree; if a boy was born, they planted an oak tree). These trees were like personal trees — guardians for our children. And the children took care of

this tree, they gave their strength, energy and attention to the tree, and the tree adequately gave life force to this child. And when the children grew up and moved away, for example, their parents could look at the tree and see how their child was doing. If, for example, they had twisted their ankle or fallen and broken something, it would be reflected in the tree. This is because the connection between the child and the tree exists regardless of distance, and the parents see that the tree is as if saying: something is wrong with their child. For example, if a daughter gets married, but the tree stays with her parents, and they see that the tree is drooping (we say the same thing about people: a person is drooping), then the parents gather themselves, go to their daughter and see that she is indeed sick. That is, this connection exists.

Or if you need to build a house, you cut down the forest, but you plant 2-3 times more trees than you cut down. Because you know that your sons will need to build houses later, and your grandchildren and great-grandchildren will need to build houses. Therefore, for every tree, let's say, for every hectare of good construction forest that was cut down, they would plant three hectares. Trees grow slowly, so if not the children, then the grandchildren will get them. And it is better to plant even more. And remember, even if a clean river flows near the settlement, but there is space between the forest and the river, they tried to plant trees there too. Why? The trees will grow and protect the banks from erosion, which means that the river will not silt up and turn into a swamp over time. And here, grandchildren and great-grandchildren will be able to swim in clean, crystal-clear water. That is, it is necessary to create conditions for its preservation and to strengthen the banks. But now, strengthening the banks is understood to mean building a concrete embankment. And how is the fish in the nearby area? How will they survive in the concrete? In addition, the roots of the trees give off energy, and the fish are filled with it, so within the city limits the fish are becoming smaller, but in natural conditions, the power of nature gives them growth.

That is, these systems interact with humans. That is why our ancestors used natural forces to harmonise with nature in order to influence others. As long as humans live in harmony, nature coexists harmoniously with them. And when something deviates from Nature, Nature itself destroys it, causing various natural phenomena, cataclysms, and earthquakes to destroy the given system that causes harm or unpleasant sensations. After all, Mother Earth is alive.

Using the power of Nature

Where does all this lead? Natural power is around you, it is within you, but if you do not use it, what happens to it? It stagnates and spoils, just like water, if you pour it and it just stands there, it becomes stale — there is no interaction. That is, water is only tasty when it is flowing and flowing from its source, from a well, from a

spring. That is why our ancestors always said: you must drink clean water, and that means water from the source.

Therefore, the use of Natural Power begins with a person's inner work. It begins with inner thoughts, with the observance of orders, rituals, culture, traditions, ancestral heritage, with good deeds and interaction with one's peers and the rest of the surrounding world. That is, a person does not simply observe, and has pure thoughts, a pure conscience, a pure soul, but this must be in interaction with others, with those who do the same thing — with comrades, like-minded people, fellow travellers, i.e. those who are engaged in the same activity. And this natural force is multiplied by them. After all, remember, one person thought: "We need to make a park," and he starts digging there, makes a small flower bed — a mound of earth, lined with bricks and planted with flowers. But this is not yet a park, because at night someone might trample or pull out all the flowers (there are enough scoundrels). But when not just one person thinks about the square, but let's say 50 people from two neighbouring five-storey buildings, they don't just make a flower bed in the square, but together they develop this idea and end up with a playground for children, a place to walk their dogs, and a place where pensioners can just sit, play chess or dominoes. And what will happen? This park will be protected by those who created it, and that's 50 people. And if someone negative comes to pick a flower there, 50 people will surround him and beat him up so badly that he will never come back and will tell others not to come either. Because he can ignore, fight back against 1-2 or even 10 people, bringing his 10 friends. But when there are 50 people, and their family members join them, then there is strength, and their mindset is: "We did this for ourselves, our children, our grandchildren and our descendants." That is, 50 families, but this turns out to be a small but real force. So, the unity and sincerity of people was built precisely on this small but real force, which strengthened all common thoughts with the help of the force of Nature.

The unity of people is interconnected by a common idea, a single impulse, and reinforced by Natural Force; this is how everything is interconnected. That is, the very methods of how Natural force is activated and how it acts, how it is adequate in interaction, i.e. it acts both internally and externally, how it is strengthened, i.e. Nature strengthens you, and you strengthen Nature. That is why people are now being taught that "man is man's enemy". And what is being promoted on television? Greed, envy, and cruelty. There used to be programmes such as "Behind the Glass", "The Big Wash", "Sweet Life", "The Last Hero" — i.e. gossip, scandals, intrigues, etc. All base feelings are stirred up in people, or now they have been replaced by "Dom 2", "Let Them Talk", etc. All baseness, all filth is brought to the surface as an achievement.

replaced by "Dom 2," "Let Them Talk," etc. All baseness, all filth is brought to the surface as an achievement.

The Bathhouse and the Power of Nature

It is said: "On the day you steam, you do not age," so our ancestors often went to the bathhouse: every other day, i.e. three days [of the Slavic week](#); It is possible to go every day if there is plenty of firewood and the bathhouse is normal, but it also depends on how the bathhouse is heated, how it is prepared, what energy is present, i.e. what mood a person is in when they come to the bathhouse. That is why they said: "Do not go to the bathhouse in a gloomy mood," i.e. when you are gloomy and overloaded, do not go to the bathhouse, because it will be difficult, you may get sick and

the "motor" to start. In the bath, [the power of nature](#) is at work — there is fire, water, air, and the power of the brooms (oak, birch, linden, coniferous, etc.), each in its own way, i.e., all the power is in the bath. And this natural force amplifies all thoughts and emotions, which is why they must initially be negative. Many people have heard stories that you lose consciousness in the banya, that it's scary, a nightmare! And so they don't go to the banya at all, or they go with a feeling of fear: "Oh, the temperature there is 100°, at that temperature water boils." But that's the air temperature, and at 100° you can breathe normally, and no one forces you to go in at 100°, go in at 80°, let your body adapt, and steam away to your heart's content.

When were the brooms harvested?

After Triglav on the full moon, i.e. when the tree had reached its full strength: solar, natural, elemental, seminal, all the power flowed into the twigs, bonded together, and we took it all in, so that we could then use this Higher Power throughout the Summer (year). That is, the brooms were made two weeks after Triglav, usually on Kupala, and if it was also a full moon, that was even better. That is, Triglav is somewhere between 14-18 June, Kupala is 9-10 July, and during these periods, it is best to prepare brooms for bathing on the full moon.

At the same time, you should not steam yourself with birch brooms every time, except for a little bit, because birch is a very powerful masculine energy, and you can overheat yourself with a birch broom, and it will be hard on your heart. Therefore, brooms were usually made from a combination of materials: birch, du6, alder, twigs from your own tree ([according to the sign](#)), raspberry twigs, nettles and other plants.

The Day of the God Kupala

Kupala Day is a Day of Purification in the Slavic world. The body, soul and spirit are purified, but first one must connect to [the](#) ancestral [natural force](#). For this purpose, a fiery altar is lit, and a ritual of sacrifice to the gods and ancestors is performed, i.e. the Three Unborn Ones. The gifts are thrown into the fire, and the person, as it were, turns their thoughts to good deeds, as if restoring the connection with their Ancestors. Next, there is a round dance around the burning bonfire, i.e. everyone comes together, and if it is accompanied by benevolent chants, then there is a complete merging, because every word is a key, i.e. an additional natural force is activated and the Fire God [Semargl](#) blesses everyone at the festival. That is, a person inside connected to the Ancestral channel, received the blessing of the Fire God, and a stream of Natural power flowed to him, the organism begins to perceive it, inside a person, in his heart, the Fire burns brighter and brighter, i.e. Light appears inside a person.

Purification

The first purification (Body) is washing. A person goes into the water (river, lake, etc.) to wash their body, i.e. to wash away external dirt and fatigue. That is, we have Light inside us, and we have washed away all the negativity outside. But no matter how thoroughly we wash ourselves, particles of negativity still remain, which can stay for a long time, like leeches that have attached themselves and become stuck. It can be compared to washing in the bathroom and then going to the toilet, where black streams flow, i.e. from within. And here, too, we washed ourselves in water, but now we remove the energy that remained on the protective body, on the aura, with the help of fire, as if we were embroidering.

The second purification (Soul) – Kupala bonfire. To purify their souls, everyone present at the [Kupala](#) Day festival jumps over bonfires. But not like they show nowadays – jumping over a small bonfire and that's it. No, the bonfire should be large, a huge fire, and people jump through the flames, i.e. as if passing through a wall of fire and burning away the remnants of negativity. Many say, "But you could get burned!" But the thing is, after washing ourselves, we jump over the bonfire, i.e. there is moisture on the surface of the body, like an invisible film.

The third purification (Spirit) is walking on coals. The soles of our feet are the points of all our internal organs, which actively influence their work and thus influence the Soul and Spirit. Therefore, to strengthen the Spirit, [Old Believers](#) walk barefoot along the Fiery Path, i.e. on coals. The temperature and natural force activate all these points, and after walking

it feels as if we have become several times larger, as if we have increased in size — this is because we have incorporated the power of Nature into ourselves.

After purification

Search for the Fern Flower. That is, having performed rituals on Kupala Day, a person has incorporated the power of Nature into themselves, and some people open up their third eye, and they go in search of [the Fern Flower](#).

After Kupala Night, spouses very often conceived a new child. This is because the idea of creating a new child for the sake of the Rod, plus they are filled with natural power, and everything is reinforced: natural power, the power of thought, the power of love, and children are born who are described as: "A miracle, not a child." That is, our ancestors did not use the Jewish word "wunderkind," but simply said: "Miracle child" or "God's child." And not only on Kupala, but also on Perun, on Lyubomir — on these days, a person receives additional powerful flows, that is why these [holidays](#) exist, and why it is necessary to celebrate them on strictly defined days according to the Slavic calendar, and not according to the Christian calendar, in which holidays constantly shift, i.e. have floating dates.

Bathing horses. Since Kupala is the patron god of the Horse Palace in [the Svarog Circle](#), people who received power would come, for example, to their stable, often the day after Kupala, and combed the horses, braided their manes, decorated them with flowers and ribbons, bathed the horses, i.e. they put this natural power into the horses. And the horse is a symbol of Light and the Sun, which is why one of [the solar symbols](#) was called "Koněk". That is, they additionally invested Power, and then people wondered: "It is unclear what you feed your horses: they seem to be just ordinary nags, but suddenly they have become strong and flourishing?" But our people knew that this was the result of using the power of nature.

Fern Flower

The fern flower is an energetic radiance, not a flower in the literal sense, i.e. the colour of the fern cannot be seen with the naked eye; for this, a person must activate their energy perception, the so-called "third eye".

The fern blooms on Kupala Night, which is when the Slavs went in search of it. That is, after performing all the purification rituals on [the Day of God Kupala](#), having gathered strength in body, soul and spirit, i.e. using [the power of Nature](#), a person activates their energy perception, and they

feels that the third eye has opened and goes in search of the Fern Flower. But not to pick it, as Christians describe in their tales: "pick it, put it under your heel in the morning, to find treasure and so on." No, why pick it? Let it bloom, the main thing is to see it. After all, the Fern Flower is like a swastika system: inside it rotates in one direction, outside in another, and a person who has seen the Fern Flower gains an additional key to controlling the Power of Nature, and he begins to control this Power of Nature for the benefit of his Kind. That is, they have pure thoughts and intentions, plus a key to controlling natural forces, which increases this power. Let's say a person has the thought: "I need to make a cupboard, a sideboard or a wall unit at home," and he enthusiastically begins to make it, and everything turns out so well and beautifully that no factory could make it. Then, when the person finishes their creation, everyone comes and admires their work: "Oh, how beautiful! How did you do it?" "I don't know." That is, here the person has strengthened their thoughts with Natural Force, and it has materialised in them, in all its splendour.

Some ask, "What if there are no ferns growing there?" The colour of ferns can be seen on willows, on du6e, on 6er6ese, i.e. on any plant.

Is Russia a generous soul?

Now they write: "Russia must save humanity. It is called upon to do so." But who called upon it (addresses, surnames)? That is, why should we save anyone? Someone decided for us that Russia must... Yes, Russia is a generous soul, but all generosity must be for the good of the Rod. While Russia is being called upon to save the whole world, everything is being done to destroy Russia itself, all Russians. So that [the Race of Co-Creators](#) disappears from the Earth altogether. And they say: ecological system, no wars, only good, destroy everything bad. But is it possible to destroy all the negative with a magnet so that only the positive remains? No, then the positive will divide itself and there will be positive and negative again.

That is, everyone should think about how to help their own kind — their own family. We have already discussed:

"If there is prosperity in [the Clan](#), there will be prosperity among the people; if there is prosperity among the people, there will be prosperity in the Kingdom; if there is prosperity in the State, the State will be invincible, and no dark force or enemy army will be able to defeat it." This must be remembered, like the Lord's Prayer.

Residents - People - Humans - Ases (thought patterns)



Everyone has a different way of thinking. Let's say that a military man's way of thinking differs from an artist's way of thinking; an artist's way of thinking differs from a doctor's way of thinking; the way a medic thinks is different from the way a builder thinks. This is because the essence of each way of thinking is completely different. Therefore, when we analyse and delve into the essence of a way of thinking, we try to determine for ourselves the original structures of behaviour and

thinking of a given person. First, we study the tertiary, then the secondary, then the primary characteristics, and then the original ones.

1. All people are different
2. Food and behaviour
3. Life safety
4. Foreign neighbours

All people are different

Knowing certain characteristics (secondary traits), we divide people according to their clan system, because different ways of thinking shape a person's life differently.

Understanding this is the key to approaching each individual. That is, it is not as they say now, that there is one system of "people" — they are all the same: they walk, breathe, sleep, eat, multiply, and that's all. Our ancestors distinguished four systems: inhabitants (to live), people, human beings, and as. These are our tertiary signs, based on which we have identified a single system, i.e. they are all interconnected, there is a certain point of intersection (in the centre of the swastika in the figure) that unites them, this is a common unifying characteristic, i.e. they are all thinking beings living on Midgard-Earth. And through this common point, as they are thinking beings, they can communicate: humans can communicate with the inhabitants, they can communicate with the Ases, with humans, i.e. there are paths (rays of the swastika) that connect them.

* In this case, by "thinking" we mean only the human race, because, for example, dolphins are also thinking beings, but they have their own system; or wolves — they also have their own system, their own gradation. And at the same time, we are not talking about other peoples, but only about humans, considering our view of the world.

That is, the third-order characteristics are general characteristics for inhabitants, people, humans, and beings; they all have physical bodies, they all breathe air, eat food, sleep, and reproduce. But since we have divided them into separate groups, it means that each has something unique, for example, inhabitants are guided by instincts. That is, all groups have instincts, but instincts prevail in inhabitants, and their thinking is structured in accordance with instincts. An example is the instinct of self-preservation, and the Resident is influenced by feelings associated with instinct: the feeling of hunger, the feeling of fear, the feeling of reproduction, the feeling of coexistence, the feeling of the limitations of this world (the feeling of the limitations of existence). And note that the feelings of hunger and fear also influence humans, but you can overcome the feeling of hunger or the feeling of thirst, which means that you can also overcome the feeling of fear. In addition to the fact that the Residents are not oppressed by the feeling of the limitations of this world, they must rise to a new level, so the feeling of understanding is still important for them; it is inherent in them to rise to a new level. Among the Residents, there is even an expression: "to sew like a human being." And when a Resident begins to sew like a human, he or she begins to transition into the "People" group.

Similarly, those who sew in the "People" category feel that they are "sewing like humans." That is, the inhabitants dream of sewing like humans, people dream of sewing like humans, and when they move into the "Humans" system, they dream and try to sew like Bosheski. But let's say that for the Residents, sewing humanly and Bosheski-style is something out of the realm of fantasy, because their way of thinking is completely different.

Residents - the system of embroidery prevails, i.e. the desire to be well-fed, well-dressed, to create something material for their family, for their descendants.

People in this category think not only about sewing, but everything should be sensual, beautiful, and well-arranged. That is, it is not enough to simply build a house, but it must be beautiful and cosy.

People – not just beauty and comfort, but also a system where the Soul and Spirit rest, filled with some kind of meaning.

Here, the way of thinking is completely different. Life in this Manifest World is viewed as a system of attending a single class at school: you pass your exams, move on to a higher level, i.e. a more spiritual, more fulfilling life, and, as they say now, an enlightened life.

Food and behaviour

The inhabitants think about food only to satisfy their hunger.

People - not just to satisfy their hunger, but for the food to be tasty and well prepared.

Humans - not just food to fill the stomach, and well prepared, but it should also be well presented. That is, not only the aroma and taste of the food,

But it was pleasant to the eye. Food is no longer perceived as something necessary, but as a ritual, a process of connection and replenishment, and the acquisition of certain energies from food for spiritual and mental self-improvement. That is, food is now perceived as nourishment for the spiritual and mental divine essence. Therefore, those who are in transition from the category of "Humans" to the category of "Asas" begin to think about pranic nourishment. Prana is considered to be divine energy, i.e. a person can go without food for a long time, but at the same time they do not lose weight, but are nourished, i.e. they are on an energetic diet - absorbing energy from Nature, bypassing the creation of food itself. And if they have obvious, physical food, it is not a full nutritional diet, but sometimes even a small part of it, which means that other processes will occur in the body, both physiological and energetic at the same time. And if other processes take place, then the energy flows will be lighter, purer, brighter, and therefore, the thoughts will be completely different. That is, in the inhabitants of O6pas, thoughts will be heavy, because the food is heavy; in People, the food is of medium heaviness; in Humans, the food is of medium-light heaviness; in Asas, the food is light.

There is a saying: "Eat breakfast yourself, share lunch with a friend, and give dinner to your enemy." The inhabitants will not give anything to anyone; they will eat everything themselves.

People will eat some themselves and give some away, i.e. when there is a surplus, they can give it to someone else. Humans share everything equally, i.e. humans will always share. Асы - first feed the hungry, and then, if there is anything left, eat themselves. If there is nothing to eat, they take from Nature.

That is, looking only at the examples of food and attitudes towards food, we begin to understand that the thinking of these four categories of people is completely different. That is, the food system and attitudes towards food are different, and thinking is different.

But note that there is still a connection between them (Living, People, Humans, As). What is common in the way of thinking among these four categories of people? What is inherent in all groups of white people? Regardless of the category to which people belong, they perceive everyone around them as similar and equal to themselves. A Resident perceives People, Humans, and Ases as similar to themselves, and treats them as they would treat someone similar to themselves. A Human perceives Residents, Humans, and Ases as equal and similar to themselves. Humans perceive Residents, People and Ases as equal and similar to themselves, even Ases, about whom they say: yes, they are equal and similar to us, but they have more Wisdom and Spirituality. Ases perceive everyone — Inhabitants, Humans, and People — as equal and similar to themselves, but at the same time they say to themselves: yes, they are of our kind, similar and equal to us in wisdom, and our goal is to help them rise to our level. That is, if

The group of Humans - Chelo and Vek, i.e. Thinking in Time, then the As - Gods, who live on Earth, they still have a mission of enlightenment, to help others rise to the level of the As. And on this they have built their system of thought.

We have briefly considered this from the point of view of food and behaviour. Next, we will consider it from the point of view of life safety.

Life safety

Residents primarily protect themselves, i.e. they transform fear into protection for themselves and their loved ones, i.e. their [Kind](#).

People protect themselves, their family and their neighbours. That is, people help and support each other.

Humans protect all those similar to themselves. That is, not only their own kind, but humans try to protect and help all [white people](#); and this is ingrained in their subconscious. At the same time, humans, protecting their own kind, pay no attention to the preservation of their own lives. That is, even at the cost of their own death, they will protect their people. This is the essence of human nature, that is, humans always think about their people.

As – the preservation of all existing species of life. This refers not only to the preservation of humans (all types of peoples), but also to the preservation of animals, plants, i.e. the natural world, the preservation of ecology, etc. Because Asy think in more profound categories, their O6ras are based on the idea that life on Earth is a part of Universal Life, therefore the destruction of one species of life leads to the destruction of other species of life, i.e. if a species is destroyed somewhere, and you did not prevent this, did not help it to survive, then you will be marked with the question: "Why didn't you help if you were nearby?" That is, other peoples and the entire natural world are also being preserved.

QUESTION: What about parasites, should they be preserved?

ANSWER: There is a concept: Mother Nature herself determines which species she needs and which she does not; she gets rid of the unnecessary ones herself. Therefore, when parasites appear, the As do not destroy them, but limit their spread. Let's say that when [the Greys](#) arrived on Midgard-Earth ([5762 years ago](#)), they were settled on an island, where they were told to stay and not go anywhere. This is both humane and ensures that they do not bother anyone. They were isolated there — work, grow food, and since space is limited, they will begin to control their own numbers. For example, in modern China, there are more mouths than food, so they limited the birth rate.

QUESTION: Why weren't the parasites destroyed?

ANSWER: Because Nature abhors a vacuum, even a cosmic one. It is believed that if

If you destroy a species that humans consider useless or parasitic, nature will still create a similar species, but one that is even more parasitic, and it will take the place of the destroyed parasite. That is, the philosophy is as follows: preserve all species of life, since all life is sacred, but parasites must be limited, and this is done through selection and development. But who is responsible for this? Residents, people, humans?

No, this is done by the As, i.e. those who possess Ancient Wisdom, how not to harm a person, but to change their mental state, thinking and consciousness to a new level, where they can receive an impetus for development.

Neighbours-aliens

How do different groups act and think about perceived danger?

Residents – if a foreign system appears nearby, for them this system is something incomprehensible, and everything incomprehensible causes a feeling of fear, followed by a feeling of aggression. What does this lead to? Destroy! But why destroy? It seems that they have settled on their own territory, they do not interfere, but they reproduce very quickly, which means that after a while there will be more of them, and they may start to take over.

Therefore, the Resident believes that it is necessary to eliminate the potential future danger at its very source.

People say: we need to meet and discuss points of contact in order to establish neighbourly coexistence.

People say: we are sewing here, and there is a free area nearby where you can sew. How you sew is your problem, the main thing is to act according to your conscience, i.e. you must help in some way: with advice, etc. – mutual assistance. But we warn you: any aggression on your part, and you will be destroyed. Just a warning.

The Ases reason as follows: in order to keep all species pure, each should have its own sewing zone, i.e. its own territory. Previously, the division was as follows: only Whites sew there, only Yellows sew there, only Blacks sew there, Greys sew there, Reds sew there. And no one encroached on another's territory, and between them there were certain empty territories, like spaces, in order to keep the species pure, so that the species did not mix, there was no interbreeding.

Therefore, when mixed people appeared — [the Cigani](#) (i.e., those without a path) — they were not even allowed into the cities, and they never had a country. That is, as we say now, they were a caste of untouchables who had violated the laws and foundations. Therefore, they were not allowed anywhere, and no one even entered into contact with them. If they came, they were told: pass by, look for an empty territory. Therefore, their entire life was spent wandering, i.e. nomadism.

* O6sor and penetration into the essence of O6rasa (lesson 7).

The spectrum of food



Our ancestors said: "A person is nourished not by what he eats, but by what he assimilates for further development." That is, for his development.

A person extracts certain energy flows from food: food enters the gastric juice, breaks down into its components, and energy is released, while a person's digestion and pre-digestion extracts its own spectrum from the entire energy flow. Let's say that after meat is broken down, it selects the necessary flow — one, another, or the entire spectrum — and directs these flows to all points of the body.

1. [Is it harmful to eat meat?](#)
2. [Spectrum selection](#)
3. [Prayer before eating](#)

Is it harmful to eat meat?

Some people limit themselves with stereotypes, saying, for example, that meat is very low in energy. But who decided that meat provides very heavy, low energy? It's just a stereotype. Yes, meat has a certain spectrum (see figure), but only the first part of this spectrum goes to [the first chakra](#), which is responsible for physical strength and physical labour. The next flow of the spectrum goes to the second chakra. That is, in meat, the first two flows are indeed large, but the animal also lives in God's world, it also had an umbilical cord, that is, it was nourished by the energy of the Cosmos, the animal also thinks, they have [O6ras of thought](#) - that is, animals receive nourishment for their thought processes, because, you see, many animals are said to be intelligent, they avoid traps, etc. That is, they think and even act contrary to their instincts, for example, when wolves jump over a stretched rope with red flags. That is, animals do not have two streams, but the other seven are also present, they receive energy for thought processes, only these streams are smaller.

Therefore, when a person eats meat, part of the spectrum goes to the first chakra, another part to the second, and so on. But people were told: "Meat is low energy, it goes to the first chakra and that's it," i.e. all other parts of the spectrum from 3 to 9 are closed. Some say that meat nourishes the two lower chakras — physical work and the energy of reproduction. Some claim that the energy rises to the third chakra (creativity grows): after eating meat, there is strength, and now something else must be created. Some believe it goes even higher, to the 5th chakra (the energy of love), and there is even a saying: "The way to a man's heart is through his stomach," i.e. feed him, and what spectrum will he choose from there? He chose the 5th, limited the rest, and

and off he goes: "Oh, my darling, you've cooked such a delicious meal" (chicken, cutlets, etc.), and he will try to give her as much affection as possible, even more than he has. And where will he get it from? From the food she has prepared for him, he will choose that particular spectrum and give it to her.

Choice of spectrum

3. Thoughts and development, i.e. the higher a person stands, let's say, the more they can express the whole spectrum of food, or express any part of it that they need at the moment. Let's say that if their lower chakras have normal energy and work well, then why should they direct all their energy there? They will take the flow of the spectrum that goes to the first chakra. In other words, the body has taken what it needs from the product, and it doesn't matter what it is: meat, cheese, cereals, cottage cheese, jelly. Each product has its own spectrum, from which the body can extract everything it needs, and the rest is excreted in the form of waste.

And remember, in the morning you didn't eat your fill, because you had to work afterwards. Breakfast was light, or as they said: "You should leave the table feeling slightly hungry," i.e. don't overeat, and eat only what you need. If you have to work afterwards, your body needs additional energy. That's where the dependence comes from. And where does the control come from? From the 9th chakra, i.e. where we have our brain, grey matter, the centre of our thoughts, which controls the digestive processes, spectral processes and everything else.

Prayer before Slaughter

Note that our ancestors, before slaughtering an animal, read certain texts. Why did they do this? They did this to release the spirit and soul of the animal, because they only needed its physical body. At the same time, the animal should not suffer, i.e. the Spirit and Soul were sent away and the animal died instantly, so that there was no fear in its blood and no [adrenaline](#) was released.

Adrenaline is harmful

Asas (i.e. developed people) try to ensure that adrenaline does not prevail in their blood, but that there are light energies throughout their body and in their thoughts. [Residents](#), on the contrary, strive for heavy energies, and in order to somehow develop a sense of fear in themselves, they jump off bridges on bungee cords

and engage in extreme sports — the inhabitants do all this to experience this feeling, to get an extra dose of adrenaline. That is, their goal is to scare themselves to death and remain alive at the same time. Adrenaline enters the bloodstream, causing an active reaction and increased heart rate, and they experience a kind of euphoria from this.

Adrenaline is a heavy energy that hinders development. That is why (see [previous lesson](#)) animals tried to kill their prey instantly, before it had time to get scared and release adrenaline, a heavy energy.

Light thoughts

What does the concept of "light thoughts" mean? Everyone has heard the expression "thoughts float in the clouds," but many people mistranslate it as "fly in the clouds." FLYING is movement, i.e. we are talking about thoughts that move in the clouds — because they are light, they rise high and move there. Light thoughts form part of the Earth's information field, forming their own information structure. At the same time, weather conditions depend on our thoughts. For example, if people think: we have a mild, sunny summer, a good Siberian winter (i.e. lots of snow). And if there is a lot of snow, it means that the earth will be saturated with moisture, the sun will warm the earth in spring, people will plant seeds, there will be good sprouts, there will be a good harvest — these are light thoughts.

Light thoughts are thoughts that are not burdened by material structure. A fruitful year means that children, the elderly, and families will be well fed. But when a person (someone from [the inhabitants or people](#) or even humans) thinks not only about the welfare of the family, but, for example, if there is a good harvest, that the family will be fed, and I will sell the surplus and go to the Canary Islands to rest. That is, he is burdened by material things, his thoughts become heavier, and everything good that he thinks with this thought may not come to fruition.

Therefore, exaggerating somewhat, we can give an example: Asy will harvest 80 centners per hectare, and People will harvest only half (40), because they think about Rod, and Lyudina will harvest 20 centners, and the Resident will harvest only 5-10.

And plus, they used to sow from the heart, i.e. they took the seed in their hand, held it to their heart, and sowed from the heart. And they reap with their hearts, i.e. they take the ears of corn in their left hand and cut them with a sickle in their right hand towards their hearts; or with a scythe — they mow from right to left, towards their hearts.

Heavy thoughts

That is, light thoughts - when they think more about the spiritual, about the goodness of the Rod, the Darshava, they rise up. Heavy thoughts are lowly, when people think about material things, and they accumulate below, even penetrating the soil and poisoning it. In Russian, there is even an expression: "We poison the earth with our thoughts."

That is why our ancestors said that the optimal situation is when the population of a city is up to 100,000, and there is [a temple](#) in the centre of the city, with other temples around it, as if to compensate for this system. This is because a city with a population of over 100,000, especially when beggars and vagrants appeared in the 19th and 20th centuries, creates heavy thoughts, and a black veil hangs over the city, and this black dome of heavy thoughts does not allow light to pass through. Therefore, when a person wants to think about something familiar and natural, they try to escape beyond the city limits, i.e. where there is no black dome. And when you come to Nature, you immediately feel peace in your soul, but why? Because there is no black dome above you that interferes with many thoughts. Many people notice that they go to churches and ask God for help, but God does not hear them. This is because this black dome hangs over the city, which is very difficult to penetrate. And for people, it is like a miracle, for example, when the whole city is covered with clouds on a cloudy, grey day, but there is a temple standing there, and above it there is a hole in the sky, from which a clear, bright stream of light falls and illuminates the temple grounds, and they say: "Behold, this is a blessed temple, and in cloudy weather the clouds have opened above it, and grace and light pour down on it from above." Why? Because, first of all, the Source of Life is there, and secondly, the bright thoughts of those praying pierce a hole in this huge black dome, and the channel is opened, and people entering this temple exclaim: "Oh, how easy it is to breathe here!" That is, there is a flow of pure light, the connection between Heaven and Earth is open. And a person enters the temple and draws out the spectrum of energies that he needs at that moment, that is, what he lacked, he received by entering the temple. And he says:

"I cannot understand, such is the grace, I feel a bright force coming upon me.

Where is it coming from? Which god should I light a candle for?" Yes, you got what you wanted, so why ask, "Gods, which one of you gave me strength?" Light a candle, and the gods themselves will decide who it is intended for. Remember how the child used to wonder during Kolyadki when he found a gift in his stocking, which Santa Claus had given it to him? There are so many of them walking down the street. That is, there is no need to dwell on who gave you the blessing.

How does a child differ from an adult? A child's system of critical thinking is not yet developed, so they perceive things as their true, profound essence. Not the primary essence, but the true essence. The understanding that a child sees the true essence comes to

the elderly come to understand that a child sees the true foundation. That is, some received it from birth, while others spend their entire lives trying to restore this vision, but they give it an interpretation, a justification — why I received it. Children do not wonder: why did I receive this? If I received it, then it is mine.

Word and thought in interaction with Nature

Let us recall the words: "He who sows the wind shall reap the whirlwind." That is, everything is in interaction with man. In previous lessons, we discussed the tale of [Zmey Gorynych](#) (a tornado, one of many variations). And in the USA, where all these negative forces are activated (sowing the wind), there has been a significant increase in tornadoes, hurricanes, typhoons, etc. That is, in those places where there was a greater concentration of negativity, there was a greater likelihood of these natural phenomena occurring. Therefore, when people brought negativity into their thoughts and words, Nature rebelled against it and began to cleanse everything.

1. [The Spread of Darkness](#)
2. [Why is America a source of evil?](#)
3. [Look at the root](#)
4. [Slavic psychology](#)
5. [Innocent victims](#)

The Spread of Darkness

The same thing is happening now in Russia and Syria, They are dragging all this negativity into our territory as a measure of Western culture, and the same trends are beginning to appear everywhere as in the West — strong winds, changes in weather conditions, earthquakes, landslides, floods, even in places where they have never been before. This is connected with the word of man and his thoughts. That is, if in a certain area on Earth one person begins to think differently from everyone else, can this point influence the given dimension? No, it cannot, because the density of the mental energy it carries has a completely different status, a different level. That is, one point compared to the rest of the field has no influence. But then a few more points appear, a small group, which still has no influence. But when each point begins to multiply in arithmetic and geometric progression, i.e. they begin to influence minds through the media, or as they call it now "black PR", the status takes on a completely different form - a small area remains light and clear, while everything else is filled with darkness. Thus, as soon as

more than half of a certain area becomes dark, it begins to outweigh the rest, and immediately this one negative point begins to influence the entire system. At the same time, everything happens due to the movement of the Earth, i.e. note that if we take a drop of water and drop it on a ball and start spinning it, the drop will spread across the surface of the ball, begin to spread and capture the next areas of the ball.

Some people ask: "How is that possible? After all, Japan comes first, and only then does our territory begin, if we start from America." The thing is that water is a carrier of information. Let's say that from America, due to the Earth's rotation, it is transmitted to the islands, the next stop on the way is Asia, but Japan stands in the way. That is, after the war, all the hysteria that was building up there was first transmitted to Japan, and in addition, there were American bases on the Japanese islands, and this began to affect Indochina, Korea, and this negativity spread so much that in 1950 we had the Korean War, and on the side of Korea we had China and the Soviet Union. Thus, Chinese and Soviet troops began to get involved in the Korean War. But, as they said, our troops did not participate, they were simply military specialists. But this drop began to spread further. And remember, everything that was transmitted, Japan was initially a barrier, but then it adopted exactly the same system of irreconcilability as in the United States. And this all spread further to the West. All this negativity spread - after China, India (the division of India into two states), Pakistan, Afghanistan, Iran, Iraq, the Middle East (we are talking about the 1940s and 1950s), Palestine, and then again the Middle East war, Egypt, and the circle was complete. So it turned out that this negative message, which spread from the North American continent, passed through, and the black circle closed, and it only affected our southern Soviet republics: Tajikistan, Tuva, Uzbekistan, Kyrgyzstan, Ukraine, which also fell into this belt, slightly affecting Crimea, as well as the republics of Transcaucasia and Turkey.

That is, this negative brown drop first formed as a black belt around the Northern Hemisphere (but with constant rotation, where does all the negativity go? Towards the centre), the centripetal force begins to direct the drop not only westward according to this pattern, but it also directs it towards the centre, and a small part towards the equator, because when the wave system is in action, the movement goes both inward and outward. And over time, all this began to take effect.

3. We saw a natural transfer of negativity (slack), i.e. when it spreads from one place to other places due to the Earth's rotation. But there was also a physical transfer – Europe, where the Marshall Plan was implemented, and American culture took root. And in the USSR, there was the Soviet system, and its influence extended to Korea and China, until Nikita Sergeyevich destroyed it all. But the Soviet system was also moving westward,

so Eastern Europe, under the influence of this social system, also began to succumb to it. But if this development in Europe proceeded more or less calmly until the 1960s, the purest social system spread to the North and took hold in the Scandinavian countries, and we got what is called Swedish socialism, socialism in the kingdom, i.e. the northern countries went their own way. That is, the word and the idea spread, they had their own category. But why did they adopt it from the USSR? It seems like a strange Soviet system. But they didn't adopt everything, they only accepted what was close to their spirit, and the spirit of the northern traditions came from Siberia, from the Far East, i.e. the tribal form, the tribal way of life, which was close to their spirit, because they had migrated from there. And only by the year 2000 did the circle, i.e. the belt of negativity, which had been completed, begin to influence the northern countries, and through proxies, the dark system began to drag them into its European Union, i.e. began to impose a strange psychology, etc.

The African continent is like another opposite. Conflicts that occurred on the islands of Oceania are spreading to Africa. In Africa, local tribal conflicts are all being transferred to South America, and conflicts from South America – those in Chile, Paraguay and other South American countries, where the so-called fascist regimes, etc., are in power. Argentina, Brazil — special units for shooting people, children — death squads. And all this piles up, and the Earth begins to rot. And when it gets sick, it has to heal itself. And how does it heal? Through cleansing – earthquakes, floods, tsunamis, changes in climate and weather conditions, everything changes. So, let's say there was a small wave of violence and negativity on the American continent, and it stayed there. But everything has gone full circle, plus there is still negativity in every place, and all of this, like a wave passing around the globe, returns to its starting point multiplied. The next circle is twice as big, then four times as big, the next wave is eight times as strong, then 16, 32, and so on. That is, with each circle there is filling, filling, and in society this leads to outbreaks of violence, or as the Americans say: We need to let off steam, relieve the tension. And what do they do for this? From 10,000 metres, they bomb Afghan mountains and settlements. That is, they present it as if they are looking for terrorists, although in reality the main terrorist is the USA, Evil begets evil, and the new evil that is begotten doubles, and this happens primarily through the unification of related thoughts, i.e. thoughts of the same wavelength. If it is negative, then according to the principle: Like attracts like, the negative increases. If it is positive, then the positive increases.

Why is America the source of evil?

Because that is where the Earth's gold reserves are most concentrated in one place.

Nature has arranged it so that all chemical elements are distributed in equal proportions across the entire surface of the planet. If any one element is taken and concentrated in one place, the proportion is disturbed, which disrupts the negative system. Gold is an element that stores psychic energy, as a rule,

gold strongly absorbs the energy of fear: the fear that gold will be taken away, the fear for one's life, i.e. all this fear gradually accumulates and gold stores this fear. And no matter how much gold is remelted, it will still carry this energy within it.

That is, for 200 years, they collected gold, and before that, the Incas and other peoples of North and South America all collected gold in one place, either in caves or in lakes, as offerings to the gods. This resulted in the concentration of thousands of tonnes of gold, which ultimately led to the activation of energy filled with fear. This energy then begins to affect the soldiers, who are "on edge," and this tension is transmitted to the guards and their families, and from the families to their acquaintances and friends. It is fair to say that the American continent is now, due to the fact that they are not only taking their own gold that was in America, but are pulling gold from all over the world towards themselves, and each nation has its own fears, and they have accumulated all of this. Plus, if there were believers there, they were neutralised, albeit partially, but they have, as they say, "freedom": you can worship Satan, demons, etc. But this system is still intertwined with gold and blood. And all this, coming together, envelops the Earth like a black shadow.

Look at the root

Nowadays, everything is being done to prevent people from seeing the main processes that are taking place. That's why they fill their heads with all sorts of nonsense - seamstresses, suckers, thieves, perverts, etc., then blacks in Africa are starving, then the lights were turned off in Primorye - what a tragedy, people didn't have electricity for two days. Meanwhile, in their native village, people have had no electricity for years; even during the collectivisation era, electricity was not supplied there — that's the way things are. In other words, they are trying to distract people from the causes of the spread of negativity, and note that they are pointing not to the thing itself, but to the shadow of the thing. For example, they write in the newspaper that believers won a court case against the Ministry of Taxes and Duties because - They are Orthodox Christians and do not want to bear the "Number of the Beast." The judge made an inquiry about the INN, and indeed, there are three sixes, etc., although there were other codes with sixes, but they were not accepted. That is, they decided to assign them this TIN. But they show people the shadow: "Here is the TIN that the tax office has assigned." That is, it turns out that the tax office is to blame, and not the one who

gave the tax office such an instruction. That is, the system is to blame, but not the one who distributed, introduced, and approved it. The tax office uses what it is given, that is, they show people one thing — the Shadow — but they do not show them the other — the Cause.

And so it happens: "Don't touch the Cause, but fight the Shadow!" But when they fight the shadow, the sun rises, the shadow becomes shorter, and people think: "We are chasing the shadow, it is running away from us." But the sun has moved on, and what? The lower the sun, the stronger the shadow grows, and people, looking at the lengthening shadow, think that evil is increasing, although they do not see the bearer of evil itself. A part of this evil, i.e. ignorance and immorality, resides in the person himself. Therefore, a person is inclined to blame anyone but himself. That is, an external enemy is easier and more understandable to them than an internal one. And since a person has not worked on themselves, this part of evil (ignorance and unhappiness) begins to influence and sometimes even control that person, using what is inside them against them. Therefore, first and foremost, a person must destroy this ignorance and immaturity within themselves, and to do this, they need to unlock their ancestral memory. Because when a person's access to their ancestral memory is blocked, i.e. they were not brought up, and their ancestral memory is blocked, but they still have plenty of empty cells (see [the Soul matrix](#)) and instead of a person's Ancestral memory, they were filled with stereotypes, slogans, catchphrases, etc. That is, true knowledge, true wisdom is replaced by stereotypes, all-powerful wordplay, slogans, theses, etc. And when a person begins to think, his thoughts turn here — to ignorance, i.e. to non-knowledge and non-existence, then he goes to the ancestral channel, but it is blocked, and he goes to stereotypes. That is, you see, ancestral memory is blocked, and instead of it, a new memory is created — stereotypes. There is a medical term: "false memory," when a person remembers something that did not happen to them and did not occur to them. But in reality, this is not false memory, but stereotypes. And sometimes they say that when a person thinks in stereotypes and slogans, it is normal memory, but ancestral memory is declared bad. And a person who has begun to turn to ancestral memory is fed all kinds of chemical drugs, pills, etc., in order to suppress ancestral memory and memories, and preferably to cut them off altogether. They prefer to turn a person into a living plant that will obediently carry out the will of another. That is, their goal is to cut off the Ancestral memory, leave only stereotypical thinking, and then they can do whatever they want with that person. But these will no longer be [Human Beings, not People, and not even Residents](#), but rather, as they like to express themselves, a crowd, an electorate, a contingent, i.e., roughly speaking, they will be zombies, puppets.

Slavic psychology

In order to control puppets, violence is necessary to suppress any attempts to penetrate the realm of ancestral memory, or to understand why we live the way we do, for what purpose, etc. That is, they are now trying to impose the American view of life, to take it as a model - everything that we cannot control and cannot manage must be destroyed. Even any unusual phenomenon, until we understand what it is, should be considered a potential danger.

Slavic psychology, thinking, and behaviour are slightly different. There is a Russian saying:

"What is good for a Russian is death for a German." Let's write down the behaviour: To endure injustice is unjust; to endure cruelty is cruel; to endure the unreasonable is unreasonable; to endure the unjust is unjust; to endure the unnatural is unnatural; to endure the foul is foul. Using this key (to endure the unacceptable is unacceptable, and to endure the deadly is deadly), you can write down many phrases, and not only negative ones: to see the beautiful is beautiful, and to see the ugly is ugly. That is, remember, thought and word are united here. What is our topic today? Thought and word in Nature. And we manifest all this in Nature, that is, we use our language, our speech, to activate certain governing forces within us. And activating the governing forces, we live in Nature, we begin to influence Nature in this way. Therefore, if we perceive the surrounding world in a negative light, then everything good that appears in it, we will perceive as negative. Our way of thinking shapes reality. That is, if a person says, "Oh, life is so bad, so difficult, and everything in it is bad for me," then everything around him will indeed be bad.

And the same thing happens in nature. Let's say, when we talk to flowers, water them and care for them, we see how they begin to bloom, acquire bright colours, while those flowers that we do not pay attention to begin to wither. And when we say kind words, or even sing folk songs, when a person walks around watering the plants, there is a feeling that all the plants have been sewn together. This is again connected with the vibrations of the human voice. But the voice is only part of what affects plants. First and foremost, plants perceive human thoughts. That is why in the past, when people came to the forest to cut down trees, for example, for construction, they recited certain hymns, they would turn to the tree and say that they were releasing its soul, because they needed wood into which they could breathe their own soul, so that the spirit of the tree could calmly leave and move on, let's say, so that the spirit of the tree could move into a small young tree. And people would take the wood to breathe their soul into it and make, say, something useful. That is, in this way, words and thoughts influenced and

helped Nature. Even if you planted seedlings and they sprouted, but they were so weak that when a person started saying to them, "My little ones, grow up quickly!" and feeding them, etc., then they all strengthen and grow, and after all these treatments and pruning (and pruning takes place during the Black Moon, i.e. during the new moon, they were transplanted), i.e. in word and deed, they restored the plant so that it could take root in its new place.

So, if a person arrives at a new place and feels uncomfortable there, they need to settle into this new place. And they cannot sleep all night in the new place until they hear kind words before bedtime, until they are told: "Make yourself at home," etc. And then the person calms down and falls asleep. Otherwise, they may remain in a state of stress. Plants also sense a person's state of stress, just as Nature senses all the people who live in a given area. And Nature uses its powers and very often brings certain people to a certain place in order to cleanse it, because Nature does not do what we call wrong things; everything Nature does is right.

Innocent victims

Many may ask the question: "How can innocent children die in earthquakes?" And I ask: "Who told you they are innocent?" Well, they were just born, they haven't done anything yet. But perhaps this child was born with such a negative matrix, inherited from his mother and father, that Mother Nature decided it would be better for such a child to die a day or a month after birth than to grow up and become the greatest bearer of evil, who would bring much harm to others? So remember, during the earthquakes in Armenia and Tashkent, who was rescued from under the rubble?

Old women who had long since passed away and small children, i.e. those who had died, but no one had yet analysed: what kind of parents were they, what did they do, what did they pass on? But there were also small children who, according to the idea, should have died long ago under the rubble, but they did not die. That is, Nature preserved them. But not only Nature, don't get confused here — sometimes the Gods and Ancestors also intervene. That is, they say: this person is good, kind, but dies at the age of 20-30. Why? Perhaps he simply completed his task after reincarnation. People do not know about this because stereotypes have been imposed on them: life is a short journey from the maternity ward to the grave, and that is all, there is nothing beyond the threshold of death. Why? Because all information about life on the other side has been suppressed, about life in Nature has been suppressed, they give descriptions of some phenomena, but there are no specifics.

Therefore, the most important thing for a person is:

- 1) To bring order to their thinking;

- 2) To bring order to one's worldview;
 - 3) Connect with their ancestral memory, connect with their ancestral heritage, and reject bad stereotypes ([bad](#) meaning superficial).
 - 4) To live according to one's conscience and in harmony with Nature.
- These are the four steps to renewal and restoration of a blessed life.

Is religion evil?

Who told you that [religion](#) is evil? Religion is a renewed connection. But if you call your relatives again, does that mean you have done something wrong? No. Religion is the restoration of the connection between man and God. Let's say you called them the first time, but the connection was broken, maybe someone broke it, or they didn't have that connection, for example, in Soviet times there was a period of atheism when any belief in God was persecuted. And now, if a person wants to return to God, is that wrong, in your opinion? No, religion cannot be evil, because [EVIL](#) is ignorance and uncertainty, and religion is specific information, specific knowledge. Although, indeed, this information is often limited and primitive.

The Slavic view of the world

For centuries, our ancestors viewed the world as an integral part of the Divine World and as an integral part of themselves. This was reflected in the Slavs' attitude towards the plant and animal world, which has always been native to the Slavs.

What does "native" mean? In principle, to understand what we have just written in two sentences, you can read Afanasyev A.N.'s three-volume work "The Poetic Perceptions of Slavs on Nature," or you can simply think about what our ancestors used to say without even reading it. For example: "Sister Bear," "Sister Fox," or "Fox Patrikeevna," bear – "Mikhail Potapovich," "Cat Kotofeevich," "Pike Mother," i.e., respectfully, by name and patronymic. It seems like the world of beauty, but why is the pike called Mother? This is connected with [Roshana](#), whose legend was that after eating a pike, Roshana changed and then gave birth to the Gods. Lada did the same thing after eating pike. Of course, it is possible to argue that pike contains a lot of phosphorus and microelements that have a beneficial effect during the period of conception, but that would be just biochemistry, and here we are talking about magic.

Think about it, the Slavs constantly compared themselves to the natural world. How did they compare what was faster than the wind? Human thought. But they compared two similar things. Or

"Grass is like a mother's caress," i.e. gentle, soft or silky. Or even remember the film "Alexander Nevsky," when Vasily Buslaev says: "Go behind the fence, to your side, stay there," because every pebble is a brother, every blade of grass is a sister, i.e. everything is familiar, our native land helps us, our native nature. And the view of the world was like this: everything that surrounds us is akin to us. But akin, not in the sense that they say now: in terms of level, intellect; no, here in the sense that the Divine, i.e. the Divine World, manifested itself in this life, therefore everything exists in interconnection. That is why the old women walked in the forests and meadows on the full moon, respectfully picking various herbs and flowers to make medicinal infusions, or gathering mushrooms and berries. Then all this was put into jars, and the herbs grew, for example, mushrooms into Old Man Borovik.

That is why their attitude towards the world was completely different. Think about it, our ancestors always said: "Stones and trees have souls," and if they have souls, then they should be treated accordingly, as beings with souls. Everything that has a soul should not be destroyed. And how did this manifest itself? If you care about the world around you, about Nature, then the world of Nature will care about you; you treat it with respect, and it treats you with respect.

Our ancestors did not go into nature to conquer it, subjugate it, or anything else. They tried to observe and study life in nature, because everything that happens in nature is most harmonious, and this is reflected in folk sayings: "He works like a bee," or "Together (jointly) they created like ants in an anthill," or "He watches like a wolf" — this is an old expression, i.e., now it has been given a different meaning: "Why are you watching like a wolf?" — intently, attentively. And the wolf noticed that there were no other animals, not even those called the sanitarians of Nature, he cleaned up, and this was all embodied in life.

Interaction with Nature

7. Man used everything that nature provided for his development on this Earth and passed it on from generation to generation. For example, wild bees made honey in tree hollows, and there was always an anthill nearby so that larvae would not damage the wood. People began to do the same thing, moving some anthills and placing tree hollows (beehives) on stilts on high ground. In other words, they learned from nature.

Fish farms. Seeing that fish were entering the old riverbeds and tributaries to spawn, they erected barriers. That is, the fish spawned, left, and people erected barriers, stocked the rivers, and fed the fish to ensure a supply of fish. Or they made depressions in these

small streams, or when the rivers flooded, they dug pits in advance, added grass and silt to them, and in the spring the river flooded, filled the pits, the fish spawned there and grew there, and they fed them, i.e. like fish farms today. And they caught exactly as much as they could eat, no more, and released the rest of the fish, knowing that there would always be plenty. There was no such thing as there is now, where they just take the caviar from the sturgeon and then throw it away.

Nests on stilts. On trees that had once been broken by the wind, they noticed that, for example, there were many cracks where the branches had broken, and birds would put nuts and other things there. It was secluded, and on the other side, the sun was shining. What did our ancestors start to do? They built platforms on such tables, which they covered with a roof, and thus created so-called nests on chicken legs, which hunters used to store their trophies and supplies. And even if a bear or someone else wanted to get in, they couldn't reach the edge of the hut. They made retractable rope ladders and a hatch that could be closed.

A remedy for mosquitoes. They noticed that there were no mosquitoes in certain bushes near the water. So they cut these twigs, dried them, and when they went to pick berries in the summer, where there were a lot of mosquitoes, they burned these twigs, smoked themselves, and the mosquitoes simply did not fly near them.

But note that this connection was not only observed; it was believed that the connection existed permanently, so when a boy was born, a juniper or cedar tree, or some other sacred tree, was planted near the house. If a girl was born, a birch tree was planted. In previous lessons (see [Using Natural Power](#)), we already discussed that this connection between a person and a tree remained throughout their entire life, regardless of distance. Now, only echoes of this connection between people and trees remain. People go to the forest with brooms made of birch, linden, and oak, i.e., for humans, this is compensation for what they lack — [the natural power](#) that their ancestors received from the earth. In the past, even those who lived in steppe settlements, far from the forest, would ride horses or walk to the forest to walk around and commune with it. Not like today — arrive, get drunk, litter, cause a ruckus, and leave. No, the joy was in communing with Nature — that's what's missing.

Understanding Nature

And remember, that's all that's left: "Why are you standing there like a fool?" or "Why are you bending like a willow tree?", "You're puffed up like a peacock", "And that one is singing like a nightingale", "Well, you're an eagle (or a falcon)", "Why are you swooping down like a kite?". Or "Eagle-eyed," "Eagle-like profile," "And this one has a bear-like gait," "Sneaking like a lynx," "And this one has become shy," or they say: "Well, you're a stupid sheep," or "He's stuck like a ram on a new gate."

That is that's the connection, but our ancestors could not only manifest nature, many of them could also understand Nature itself. That is, try to imagine the world from the point of view of a cat, or a flower, or how a bee sees this world, how a fish sees the surrounding world in the water, how does the world look through the eyes of an ant? It's not that we put our human consciousness into an ant, i.e. if we were that small. No, it's exactly how it sees the world. And this is accessible and possible, a person can see this. After all, it is not difficult to feel the power of nature — the wind, small waves, the wind picked up, and you breathe in. Or you are sitting on the shore, a boat passes by, and everyone is swept away by the waves, enveloped by a powerful stream of energy. Or now people say, "Oh, it's raining!" and start to hide. We, on the contrary, when it rains, all run in our underwear through the puddles in the rain. That is, there was a completely different attitude towards the world. And the Sun was perceived as kind and gentle, because, you see, they said: today the Sun is frowning, the Sun is gentle, the Sun is warm. The attitude towards it was as towards a living being, and a person who had such an attitude towards the Sun, one might say, had a connection with the Sun itself and received more strength than those who perceived it as just a fiery ball rolling around, shining and that's all.

A multifaceted view of life

A multifaceted view of life is a view of life from the perspective of representatives of different peoples and different systems. Each people has its own system of life, its own traditions, its own foundations, its own views on [the world](#), its own cultic views (i.e. [religion or faith](#)). Therefore, the view of life from the perspective of one nation does not necessarily coincide with the perspective of another nation, and they can be divided into several parts.

Table 1

In the first table: 5 types of humanity on Earth, their views on life.

Form	be ye	Më Ty	Grey	Red	Black
P N a t u r e	From the moment of creation, Nature has been an integral part of harmonious coexistence. existence.	Nature is a system of life.	A means of purification and cleansing.	The highest spiritual structure.	The basis of life.
Rod	Boemestnoe	System	System	Improvement	Means

(family)	Development.	Transfer of ancestral knowledge.	Elimination.	Social status.	equality.
Bo7	The name of the subject.	The highest incomprehensible beings.	Creators.	Ve imi ukh.	It is the highest power that controls life and death.
War	A means of repelling aggression.	A way to expand the living space.	A system for maintaining and establishing control.	A system for preserving one's territories.	A means of washing away.
Death	Transition to its highest level of existence.	Transformation, reincarnation.	A new beginning of existence.	Transformation into other forms of existence.	Necessity imposed from above.
Not new	Thought in time, co-creator, creator.	The highest representative of the world.	Nature's master, owner.	One and only Morn of Nature.	Creation of Nature.
Day	The means of replacing her goods.	Form of expression of sufficiency.	A means of exchange and control.	Attitude towards rubbish.	Means of daily communication.
World	All things.	I am and with her, I am not afraid.	The world of Light and the world of Darkness.	I am where they live, and Ne6esa is where they live ra9 and other gods.	The territory is accessible to the new weapon.
Time	1) Spatial spiral. 2) Structure, motorising composition ue oвem д я 9аписи событий в сутоином диапа9оне и др. 3) A set of modified images of multiple phenomena.	The structure, with the help of the motor, determines the periodicity of processes and phenomena.	A tool for managing the world.	Frequency of certain events.	With constant and uncertain periodicity.

	There are other options, i.e. there is no single approach to time, it is a multifaceted concept.				
--	--	--	--	--	--

Table 2

In the second table: the relationship from the point of view of different systems. The first is Faith (among white peoples, it means original knowledge), followed by the religious view, the political view, the social view, and the scientific view.

Form	Bera	Realistic	Non-theological	Social	New
P N a t u r e	Nature is the harmonious coexistence of all forms of life.	The creation of the higher powers (Gods).	A means of achieving certain goals and achieving certain goals.	Society views Nature as a system and a means of consumption.	Unity, which is the result of the initial explosion and the synchronisation.
Rod	The urban question on Earth.	The union of men and women, illuminated by the stars, whose with their minds on Eem e.	A separate of being.	Bram, with the motor, two individuals create a similar thing.	The system necessary for the reproduction of similar individuals.
Bo	The foundation of the Rod and its the foundation of the Rod and its	The Creator, the Father, and all the Mormons.	A tool for influencing the electorate, the masses.	The history of our hopes and the fulfilment of our dreams.	There is no such thing. With the understanding of science – A moral element, i.e. not a social construct Jews, and Jews from 9da and (fictional) 6o7ov.
War	Resto r a t i o n of the harmonious order established by God.	A means of purification and enlightenment of the new flock.	A way to change the world.	Tragedy.	An indispensable condition for progress and development of society (i.e. you want

					peace, prepare for war).
S D e a t h	The process of changing from one dimension to another.	It is interpreted in many ways: - liberation from suffering; - a means of rebirth ; - the attainment of a higher state of consciousness (paradise), etc.	The inability to express one's thoughts.	- 7ore; - loss, misfortune; - joy at achievement (for example, the Scandinavians rejoiced when a warrior returned home with a trophy, and the priest Va ha u).	Preparation of the 6th and 7th minutes.
N e o v e m	Descendant of God.	Creature, creation of God.	A tool, a cog, a screw in a certain system.	Individuality and developing, and degenerating.	A biological species of the primate family, created as a result of its o w n niche in Nature.
Means	Means for the construction of buildings, the production of necessary goods (but not for Nermvi, and before that, the concept did not exist, i.e. they did not exist. And from Vera's point of view, money did not to be. Vera and money do not intersect).	A means to an end.	A tool for influencing and advancing through the stages in the ast.	That which is completely absent.	Means of developing research.
World	One and realities, one and the same space	Created by God.	Eona defined interests.	The place of washing this o 6.	Subjective reality, given to us in perceptions.

	They are at a certain stage of their educational development. That is, The multitude of worlds.				
Time	The periodicity of staying in one and the same world, where one develops, coexists, and dies.	A local instrument, with the help of which God creates the world.	The instrument and one of the Mamators achieve Je.	The period of growth and formation ue овема, а там ме, пос е сто7о свя9ь с certain events.	The periodicity of events that replace one another, the instrument is absent.

Religious studies (content)

1. Faith, belief and religion
2. Cults of India
- Z. Tsegane – Gesputny
4. Hinduism (Oleg's lecture)
5. The branches of Sefirot – Judaism, Christianity, Islam...
6. Christianity – a branch of Judaism
7. Branches of Christianity
8. Apocrypha of Christianity (The Secret Book of John)
9. The Dark Hierarchy
10. The difference between Light and Darkness
11. Seven-pointed star (star of the magicians of the moon cult)
12. Judaism
- 1Z. Sh66at
14. Pesach (Passover)
15. Shavuot (Pentecost)
16. Fasting on the 17th of Tammuz and the 9th of Av
17. Rosh Hashanah
18. Yom Kippur
19. Sukkot

20. Simchat Torah

21. Hanukkah

22. Tu B'shvat

23. Purim

24. Islam (Muslim holidays)

25. Kurban Bayram

26. 7 Ramadan

27. Mawlid

28. Miraj

29. Laylat al-Qadr Z0.

Laylat al-Baraa Z1. Shiite

holidays Z2. Islamic

calendar Course 2

ZZ. Christianity – a doctrine created by Saul (Paul)

Z4. Jesus Christ – a Slav? Z5. Christianity: a

plan for destruction Z6. The Old Testament in

the Russian Orthodox Church's seminary

Z7. The Old Testament in the Russian Orthodox Church's seminary (part 2)

Z8. The Book of Genesis

Course 3

Z9. [Judeo-Christianity](#)

40. [Judeo-Christianity \(part 2\)](#)

41. [Confessional Interaction](#)

42. [Branches of Christianity](#)

4Z. [Branches of Judaism](#)

Belief, Faith, and Religion (Religious Studies, Lesson 1)

The subject of "Religious Studies" will help you understand the beliefs of different peoples and their traditional cults. However, Religious Studies does not concern itself with creeds. Learn to distinguish between the concepts of faith, belief and religion.

Bbra (with [the letter Yat](#)) - this is Wisdom, understanding of the world. When we say: "Old Vera", "Aryan Vera" - we are talking specifically about [Bbra](#).

Bera (with the letter Est) means vital faith, i.e. "believing at one's word", believing what has been said, i.e. blind faith that does not require proof.

Religion is an artificially created doctrine for restoring the connection between man and God (Gods) based on the statements of some Strangers, prophets, etc.

Religion is an artificially created doctrine.

This is the original knowledge that every nation possesses. But what should a person or group of people do if, for some reason, this connection is broken? Let's say a child's parents have died and he has no relatives left. That is, the intuitive connection remains, but it is broken, as if it does not exist. How can this connection be restored? Different peoples began to invent different systems based on the statements of wise people or those who declared themselves messengers of God. This renewed connection was called religion: from the ancient Runic RE – repetition, LIGA – connection, for the inner self, i.e. RELIGION.

Thus, religion is a specific teaching, and we must learn and understand the profound essence of not just one religion, but many. When we understand the profound essence, we say, "We know," i.e., we have attained Wisdom and pass it on (Be-Daem). And when we extract something from another teaching, we say, "We have learned," and then the subject is called Religious Studies (instead of the letter "I," there is an "O," i.e., the circle of religions).

The replacement of Vbra with religion

Initially, peoples had cults and had Brahma, but when a people fell into some kind of difficult situation (wars, cataclysms, etc.), part of their knowledge was lost. That is, people continued to preserve the remnants of ancient traditions, but they preserved them based on faith, i.e. purely mechanically, without fully understanding what their ancestors knew. And when those who decided to subjugate different peoples appeared, they began to destroy even faith and created new teachings and religions that could lead people away from their native, original Bbry and bring them under the subjugation of another system, under the power of a foreign god.

Hinduism (cults of India)

Hinduism has more than 1,000 branches and movements, each of which is further divided into many groups. The concept of "Hinduism" unites ancient cults, traditional cults (i.e., those that have become part of tradition), and cults of new movements. They are usually associated with the religious teachings of India, hence the name

"Hinduism".

1. [Ancient cults](#)
2. [Traditional cults](#)
3. [New cults](#)
4. [Rituals in Hinduism](#)

Ancient cults

Ancient cults in India are associated with human sacrifice and still have their followers today. 3to the Vedic period.

1. The cult of Kali (Kali-Ma) is the cult of the ancient goddess Black Ma. To understand it, one must imagine not modern Hindus, but the Negroid peoples who lived in the territory of Hindustan – the Dravidians and Nagas, who worshipped their Black Mother since ancient times and brought her human sacrifices. It is now officially considered that this cult no longer exists, although Kipling and other writers of the 18th and 19th centuries mention it, and

Hindus themselves say that the cult of Kali still exists today.

* [The legend of the battle between the Rasichas and Kali Ma](#)

2. The cult of Naga is an ancient cult that appeared on Earth and gave the ancient Indian Negroid tribes their wisdom.

3. The cult of Inra is the cult of the black dragon Inra, who taught people how to mine precious stones and gold, making them rich, but in return demanded human sacrifices, the most beautiful girls. Followers of this cult believe that Inra gives strength and power, and that people cease to feel pain. There is a film called "Shocking Asia" where they pierce their bodies with needles and hooks and hold molten metal in their hands, i.e. they do not feel pain, as if the spirit of Inra has entered them and given them strength. But this requires complete obedience. Their legends say that there is a cave in the mountains where Inra hid, and they put a girl in his mouth, the mouth closed, and no one saw the girl again, only streams of blood flowed, which means that she was accepted.

Traditional Cults

Traditional cults in India began when seven white Rishis (white teachers) came from the north, from the great mountains, and gave them wisdom – the Vedas. The Vedas told of many gods who protect, give health and so on. One of the teachers (some Hindus elevated him to the rank of God) was Rama.

1. The cult of Rama (Slavic: Ramhat). Rama is a modified form of the name, since it is forbidden to pronounce "H" there - it is a secret structure, i.e. it is impossible to reveal the secret origin to ordinary people. And so the transcendent at the end is not pronounced, which is why it became "Rama", although Ramhat, the prince of Belovodsk, came to them (not to be confused with [the teachings of Ramhat](#)). Rama (Ramhat) brought the first book of the Vedas, "The Wisdom of the World of Radiance" - Rigveda (rig - radiance) - to the Negroid peoples. Ramhat and his followers raised new shrines, created a simplified semi-runic writing system for them, i.e. based on [Karuna](#), they created an independent hidden language

— [Samskrit](#) (but now, for some reason, they say "Sanskrit," although in English it is written samskrta). Samskrit was only for male priests; women were not allowed to learn or speak it. However, during major holidays on the hill, girls would sing and dance to express the events described by the men. This theatrical and poetic melodic language was called Devanagari (deva on the mountain).

* That is, our ancestors brought culture to India, and the very name "India" is Slavic, meaning "distant country." In some villages, people still say, "Inde ty 6yl?" ("How far were you?"), where "inde" means "how far." Then "inde" passed into Latin, meaning "far place," and now it is used to refer to the country of India.

Rama forbade human sacrifices, and all followers of Kali were sent to the south-east of India, i.e. they were not killed (see [Why were the parasites not destroyed?](#)), but were given a place to live there, and the place where the Kali cult existed was called Calcutta.

2. The cult of Brahma. After Rama imparted wisdom, some chose certain gods, people dispersed, and names changed. The priests, who had known about the Great Ramkha ([Ra-M-Ha](#)) for centuries, became his listeners, but since this is an incomprehensible essence, they named him: The Supreme God - BRAMO, i.e. HA - unpronounceable, then replaced with "O", as something primordial. Or as they write "Brahmo", and the priests became Brahmins.

3. The cult of Vishnu and Shiva. When people heard about the great Vishnu God, who appeared on earth or whose projection appeared, Vishnu God became the basis of a new cult for them - the cult of Vishnu. [Devi Shiva](#), as the mother of Souls, and Shiva in this tradition united into one structure — Shiva, i.e. as having a dual meaning — dying and growing, i.e. growing is death, and death is new growth — a cycle.

4. The cult of Indra, the cult of Fire (Agni), etc. — the Rigveda also mentioned other gods, so some began to worship [Indra](#), the thunderer (not to be confused with the dragon Inra). Indra is the god of swords, the god of wisdom, etc. Like other light gods, he is opposed to human sacrifices and bloody sacrifices in general. Others joined the cult [of Agni](#), i.e. Fire. Some people liked other gods, and other cults appeared. Moreover, in the villages, people believed that only the enlightened and great could reach the level of communion with the gods, and that they, as gods of lower rank, were destined for them. That is, those who were higher on the social ladder were united with the Higher Gods, those in the middle of the social ladder were united with the Middle Gods, those lower down were united with the Lesser Gods, and those at the very bottom were united with the Demigods.

5. The cult of Ravana. About 6,000 years ago, after [Ravana](#) appeared in Lanka [with the rakshasas](#), who terrorised many settlements, people began to pray to them so that Ravana would not touch them. This is how the cult of Ravana and the cult of Rakshasa came into being. But over time, the rakshasas began to marry women, who bore them children, and people realised that they not only destroy and annihilate, but that it is also possible to coexist with them. But they are gods who came from heaven, so they must be respected and honoured.

New cults

New cults and movements appeared in India when Himalayan, Tibetan and local teachers came there, who appeared in visions, i.e. appeared out of nowhere. New movements also emerged on the basis of ancient cults, i.e. someone interpreted the ancient teachings in their own way, found followers and created a new cult.

1. Krishnaism. In the 20th century, a young man from a village saw his interpretation of the description of Krishna (the god [Krishna](#)) in a dream, and when he shared his understanding, he was expelled from the village. He decided that they simply did not understand him, were unable to understand him, because they had not seen the revelation that had come to him. So he went to the city and began to preach there, but there too he was not accepted, and eventually he was expelled from the country. Arriving in the United States (where there is a strong attraction to everything Eastern and ancient), he created a teaching based on his interpretation of the Bhagavad Gita, called modern Krishnaism, which later split into different branches. He called his cult "The Society for Krishna Consciousness." But there are simply [Krishnaites](#), and there are also Vaishnavas. Since he did not come to poor people, but began to preach to those Americans who did not know what to do with themselves on weekends and had a lot of money, he began to publish literature and then go on pilgrimages to India, which brought India income, and then they began to build ashrams and other things necessary for this.

new [religion](#). And when Bhaktivedanta Swami Prabhupada died, many other movements appeared.

2. Shivaism. The goddess Shiva is responsible for the creation of a new shishni, after which several new branches of Shivaism appeared. According to legend, a young man aged 27-28 came out of the mountains and caves and began to talk about Shiva, how to sew, pray, and make blood sacrifices. This spiritual teacher was called Babadshi, and he gave his teachings, which were based on Shiva as the creator of life. But remember, people from other religions began to join this branch of Shivaism because Babadshi taught: "It is not for people to judge gods; everyone should worship those gods that are originally worshipped in their lineage: those whose lineage is based on Islam should adhere to Islam, those whose lineage is based on [Christianity](#) should adhere to Christianity, and so on. Judaism, Shintoism... But together they should revere the only form of salvation that gives [the Soul](#) – that is Shiva."

3. New 3rd. Many spiritual teachings based on the 7 Panishadas have appeared. For example, one of the directions in Shivaism is the teaching of Sathya Sai Baba, who claimed that he was a priest in the temple of the goddess [Tara](#) (but there was never a priest there and there could not have been, as Tara is the goddess of white people). Vishnuism also emerged as a separate branch. That is, some adhere to meditation, others to dynamic meditation... every village in India has its own guru, its own teacher, its own branch. That is, there is a lot of this in India.

Images in Hinduism

Our ancestors gave the Negroid peoples of India wisdom, Vedic teachings, and guidance: coexist and develop. That is why Indian legends say that

There are other worlds, and when we die here, we can be reborn on another planet. But what they could explain was given in a simplified form, and so that they would not do evil and bad things, people were told in riddles: if you are as dumb as a tree, you will be born a tree; those who pounce like tigers will be reborn as tigers in their next life; those who drink human blood will be reborn as mosquitoes and be swatted. That is, in such an accessible form. But over time, the parables faded away and people began to take them literally. Our ancestors explained that gods can do many things, but this was incomprehensible to them. Let's say a ploughman ploughs with oxen, a blacksmith forges, a tanner sews shoes. But how can one do several things at once? That is why they depicted the gods with many hands, i.e. a jack of all trades. When they said that God sees everything around him, the question arose again: how can one see everything around oneself? That is why they drew God with four faces, i.e. one head looking in all directions. In order to distinguish the images of the ancient gods from the people who resembled them, they began to draw the faces of the gods in blue, i.e. not blue, but the gods came from the sky. Or let's say that Ramhat's assistant and advisor, 7MAH (i.e. skilled, knowledgeable), fed the animals every morning, and the monkeys, who were local tailors, approached him without fear and ate food from his hand.

Therefore, for local tailors, he became the "lord of monkeys," then they began to call him Tsar Monkey, and to convey this image, they drew him with a monkey's face, but with a crown on his head.

* 7MAH is now a rare name, although there is a cartoon called "Medveshonok 7mka" (Bear Cub 7mka).

Thus, many different paths emerged in India. But remember, when Russian pilgrims-tourists came to Sai Baba, he asked them, "How did you find your way here?" They replied, "We came to you for spirituality." The sage replied, "You are mistaken. All spirituality is in your country, Russia, and we only preserve the remnants, fragments of the knowledge that your ancient ancestors brought to us." Now India is divided into India and Pakistan, but before, all of central and northern India up to Calcutta was our territory, controlled by our people, who built cities, ashrams, and so on. And in the southern regions, there were old cults and new ones emerging.

Gypsies (Tsiganes) – vagabonds

Gypsies are immigrants from India and members of the untouchable caste. That is, when incest began in India (blacks with greys, greys with yellows), an "untouchable caste" was created

untouchables" was created, into which all these violators and their half-breed children fell, they became outcasts, no one entered into [family unions](#) with them. And they told them: "You are lost, you have no path to development, you will not be accepted anywhere, and you will wander." That is how the name "CEGANE" came about:

LQE – this;

GA
means
path;

HE – those who have none.

That is, "those who have no path," no path of development and return to society – tsegane. But then it was changed to "gypsies."

Gypsies in India

At first, there were only pure-blooded blacks in India. Our ancestors gave them not only spiritual knowledge, but also knowledge about professions, and introduced the concept of the caste system, i.e. the union of castes ([Kasta](#)). Subsequently, the Hindus turned them into VARNAS, i.e. something dogmatic, with transition from one varna to another being prohibited. This resulted in four varnas: the varna of kings (rulers), the varna of priests, the varna of warriors, and the varna of labourers. With this form, there was no usurpation, as each varna was independent of the other varnas. For example, rulers had to seek the advice the blessing of the priests, while the priests, in turn, could not act independently, because the ruler made decisions for the people, i.e. the rulers and priests controlled each other. If the priests were oppressed, they would simply stop feeding everyone, and the warriors would stop protecting them. This period is called the Golden Age – an age of prosperity and happiness.

But then the grey ones appeared in India, and they began to mix with the black ones, in places where the yellow ones were sewn together with the yellow ones, then they mixed with their half-breeds, and in addition, within the varnas themselves, there were 6 closely related connections - all of this was forbidden. Our people ([RASA](#)) told them: "[Do not mix, keep yourselves pure.](#)" A fifth varna appeared - the Shudras or untouchables (although in literature "Shudras" are workers, but that is how they are interpreted because they were not forbidden to work). The untouchables became outcasts of society, and as a rule they were driven into the forests, mountains, etc., i.e., go and think about what you have done. Their children were not accepted either, i.e., the blacks did not accept the half-breeds, and the greys did not accept them. And these Shudras (untouchables) gathered together in a group.

And remember that the untouchables united from different castes, so the internal structure remained unchanged: the descendants of kings became gypsy barons, leaders; the descendants of warriors remained warriors, protecting the entire tribe; the descendants of labourers worked; the descendants of healers became healers, like internal healers, but many of them possessed [hypnosis](#) and other skills, and they all put these to use in their trade.

And so the gypsies (who had no way) spread throughout the world and were persecuted everywhere, and in order to renew their blood, they stole small children, raised them in their system and formed unions with them in order to renew their blood at the expense of the stolen children. This was the case in ancient times, although they say that the same thing is happening now.

Hinduism (Oleg's lecture)

First, I will explain why there are different directions in India today — [Hinduism](#), Buddhism, Shivaism, Brahmanism, and other cults, i.e. there are many of them. I will explain: when the Aryans first came to India, they gave the Hindus a direction, tried to give them a single, complete Veda, but they lacked the qualities necessary for perception, and so they divided them through centres of perception. There is the Brahma Kumaris school, which is radhya yoga (widespread in Siberia, i.e. here in Russia). Some say that perception comes through the forehead, and they are right, but others say that it comes through the heart centre, and still others say that it comes through the manipura and the sexual shivalingam, and they are right too. They could perceive in their entirety what was presented to them for regulation, which created disharmony on Earth. And then, if there is someone who slightly understands the phrase, that is, someone who perceives the whole and whose perception is holistic, like a vessel. It happens that the vessel cannot hold everything and spills over, and then another vessel is immediately substituted.

That is why 5,000 temples arose where [Kryshan](#), or as he is called, Krishna, passed. Moreover, A is complete knowledge, after which there is nothing. And today it is called Bila. Bila from [Sanskrit](#) means God's games. This means that they do not just play, but that what remains in our Russian fairy tales, folk legends, and stories, all these holidays, about 500, are indicated. In the evening, there were constant celebrations, and they did not just celebrate, they were transported to the upper world and projected it onto the middle world in graphic form. That is, the Truth arose, we could transfer it into letters, drawings, images, and when people did not understand the image-thought form, they wrote it down. That is, they did not understand several circles, which they asked about. But those who were there did not need to write it down, because writing arose in space, called materialisation. Some yogis, siddhis, mystics, and tantrikas can materialise the elements of earth, water, fire, air, and space, possessing mind, passion, intellect, and Shiva (Shiva is [the Soul](#), atma in Sanskrit).

And in general, there are 24 material elements, the 25th is our true nature, and the 26th is the one that is found in all diversity, in unified diversity, and the 27th is the circle. Let's just draw an analogy between what is there and what we have here: there, a single whole is needed only

be able to decipher. That is why everything was called Om Namah Bhagavate Vasudevaya, which means that all knowledge began through omkara. Omkara is divine, masculine, an absolute state, transcendental, i.e. above the mind, above the senses, desires, emotions, etc., where it is impossible to comprehend, but it exists. And when he became innocent, the upper world, like a vessel, was filled, and he simply made a movement, and it was correct because he had no ego. 3rd - this means hair, which, remember the Gorgon's hair, means hair that carries the truth, they turn into hair, they begin to search: left, right, they move their eyes, they search, they look all over the universe and this axis appears and rotation occurs around the axis - this is everyone who is searching. They will make as many turns as necessary. The axis continues and so this is the centre, the chair, the table. And when we look today, where is the centre? The capitals — the cities of Moscow, Minsk, Paris — rotate. There, if a person knows more, then more rotates around him, and less rotates around another. If we take atoms there, protons, the Sun, planets, the Earth — rotation. It turns out that no one talks about the axis. That is why everything is right now in Dravidia (India). They talk, they search, they rotate, and different directions arise. They expand, expand, because they need to satisfy their senses, emotions, etc. And what if a person who does not get stuck outside of matter comes into this world and passes through it? He passes through it, he does not even have a reflection of this material world, he passes through it and these abilities are called Siddhis. Siddhis are mystical powers, a hidden reserve that we cannot use, but we have it. It is a gift that is within us. When we do not use the gift, it begins to turn against us, unfulfilled. Or we do not use our gift, and then others use us, there are many of them, a very long queue, and in order to get out of this whole mess, there is a certain law. The door is open, everyone goes out through the door, but some, who are more sensitive, say: "I don't want to go through the door, I'll go through the window, I'll go through the floor." And they start to go through the window, and so many schools have arisen; this is the 3rd. The 3rd is the most terrible material element, which cannot be overcome. The 3rd is like God, an artificially created God. Their Bhagavan is translated as absolute. That is why we took a little bit, as much as we could, into a vessel and correctly carried it through the various centres, various directions, various paths, and divided it into [castes](#).

The first was Rama (Ramhat), who, when he came on his second expedition, gave them a coherent direction, but they were unable to comprehend it and began to argue and speculate, giving rise to various philosophical schools and movements. They began to commit yajnas, to sacrifice animals there, and then an incomprehensible phenomenon arose. And then there was a second expedition, a third, a fourth, and then the Vedas were divided into four:

* Rigveda - hymns of mythological and cosmological content.

* Samaveda - hymns that repeat the texts of the Rigveda and supplement them with ritual and ceremonial instructions.

* Yajurveda - a description of Vedic rituals and rules for performing sacrifices.

* Atharvaveda - magical incantations and formulas.

The Vedas are followed by the Brahmanas - a kind of commentary on the texts of the Vedas, among which the Aranyakas - texts for hermits - are particularly noteworthy. The final stage of the Vedas (Vedanta, i.e. the end of the Vedas) consists of the Upanishads - treatises of religious and philosophical content.

But they still did not understand, and then Mahabharata (Maha - great, Bharata - expanse of integrity) arose. There was King Parikshit, who was present and answered for everything, and they called him that because they look down, and you look up, someone looks sideways. There are many sides, and they all fill this place. Even when a mosquito touches it, it will see correctly, according to the mosquito, a smart person according to a smart person, a stupid person according to a stupid person, everyone will be right, integrity. You see, there is a place for everyone. The law of nature is distributed among them. And no one can go lower, higher, etc., occupying their position on earth at a given moment, a given hour, minute, etc. Everything is in its place — this is called destiny, karma, cause and effect, but there is also vicarma, nirguna — outside of gunas, outside of matter, i.e. bypassing space and time, because according to the Vedic system, classical time is consciousness, but some schools in India cannot even understand this. I am telling you about the directions that belong to Hinduism. Hinduism occupies a low place in the ranking, there are centres and stations that pure Brahmins have not mixed with anything to this day, and the pure Brahmin is the head; kings (rasha) are the hands; vaishyas are the belly, shishn (merchants, craftsmen); shudras are the feet (peasants, workers). This is how integrity is distributed, and the higher the organs in the body, the more literate, intelligent, and wise they are. Understood. So this is how vastu is arranged, if in the Chinese north it is feng shui, then in the Vedic system it is vastu. How the stars are arranged, like planets, and they are all connected at the level of northern traditions, but in a southern variant. Therefore, when you know this, you come instantly, decipher it, and understand it as it should be understood. And when they do and have their own presentation, then their teachers (gurus — that is, he will dispel the darkness, he will take upon himself the karma of those who have strayed) then they have worship — danda. He takes on, worships, his head goes straight down and the Shudra energy of the legs goes to the crown of the head, which is blocked, and it is here in the head - the problem. And then, when he bows three times, in the morning, during the day, and in the evening, everything flows to the feet, to the soles, to the sources of the teacher. And who is the teacher? Another teacher, and such relationships are called parampara. Parampara is translated from Sanskrit as a succession: teacher, student, student's student, and so on. And where did this come from? When Krishan (Krishna)

He revealed his actions, and they perceived Krishna. Krishna, translated from Sanskrit, means black, dark. And why dark? Because when light comes, bright light, they lacked the mental capacity of the sixfold system of perception. What happened when the bright light came? Nothing, darkness. That is why they, in murti (murti - these are senses, ancestral statues), they depicted him as black, in helmets. Radhu, the energy of Radharani, they covered with white. When you come to India, in some temples there is a lingam — the male sexual organ of Shavalingam, yoni — the female sexual organ, and they cannot understand. Their worship is at this level, and they don't need to be told anything, and that's normal. But Brahmins of a higher caste come to them, and they give them alms, there is an exchange, they give them donations, they show mercy, and little by little they begin to come out of this, and after a while they begin to adapt. They do not have the qualities of conscience or compassion; they are calculating, self-serving, and adaptable. Whether you like it or not, it is there regardless. There is no need to say that they are bad, it just is. This is a neutral conversation without judging anyone. Further, the worship of Shiva — you see, they worship Shiva through mantras. Not the mantra is recited, but the mantras. Vasudeva is the incarnation of Vishnu. Five thousand years ago, knowledge in Sanskrit began to be transmitted to the shruti and shravana. That is, it was heard by ear and spoken by the word of Shiva. And who did not remember them, then what happened? They were written down, rewritten, copied and passed on, so everything is fine. But all the schools that exist are right, they perceive the absolute truth in their own way. Sat-chit-ananda-vigraha is translated as bliss, eternity, love, knowledge, joy, a component of Shiva, that is, the World that is beyond matter. This is called Vasika, the original Soul, which is like fire that does not mix with smoke, so the Soul does not mix with our elements of earth, water, fire, air and ether. all together, then it goes further, reaching the shoulders, and above it goes ether, mind (nose), intellect (between the eyebrows), and above that is the head. Remember, they put caps, helmets, and crowns on their heads. All the images in ancient times, when they were noticed, they put on their heads so that there were certain stones around the head. Because when the Heavenly connection was lost, it was necessary to crystallise that which conducts (metals, stones). Everything that concentrates what was lost in the Spirit. Then various elements appeared - crowns, helmets. Previously, they wore simple cloth and made signs, and then helmets began to appear. And what appeared? For example, the body on which Brahmas are placed in the morning. I will start in the morning, we will start our meeting in the morning, so as not to jump. In the morning, the sun rises, an hour and a half before sunrise, the ascent begins. Why does it arise? Because before meeting the one who is coming, you have to make preparations. Birds wake up, sing.

What are they singing? They are praising glory. To whom? To Yarilo, the Sun. That is why these beliefs are independent. Water is water, it is not French, Hindu or American. Water is water, but everyone has the right to view this water through their own glasses. Black glasses mean dark, green, red. Do you understand? Let them sew as they please. But they say we shouldn't think that way. Should we think like humans? No.

There are six animals, an elephant, a pig, 8 million 400 thousand forms of shishni and 400 thousand human forms of shishni. This is written in the Vedas, which were dictated by the Kali Yuga. Mother Kali came with her u6ranstvo – that means five thousand years ago (plus or minus) and what happened? First, a lowly shudra with a sword cut off three legs of a yak and Brahma, the shrine keeper, said: Why is this a degenerate? (Degenerate – degeneration). There is [Rod](#), nature, [Motherland](#), people, and a degenerate is one who was exiled or artificially created by the evil element of the earth, who mixed and had no core, and the absence of a core causes confusion. There is no core, you have to look for it, go here, go there and there. But don't go from the core, go from a restless mind. It's like a monkey, and then look for where it is, there is destruction, and when he finds it, what does he start? Rotation. What to rotate? We saw transformers, it just starts to break down. Why? Because it can't sew, it needs to adapt. To what? To where there is energy. And energy is self-sufficient, it is not material. That is, energy that is timeless, it is simply like a ray. We have it in our genitals and up to the crown of our head, the axis, there is such a golden colour, and the bodily signs are the elements of earth, water, fire, air, etc. The 24 elements collapse on the left and right sides around the axis. That is why we have legs, arms, and five fingers. But there are strange creatures and 400,000 strange human-like beings, which include 5,000 years ago, they learned to wear camouflage and adapt to the human form. It turns out that when you look at a person, some of their actions are incomprehensible, but where did they come from? Because the manifestation of the one who controls them is Nag, the family. He was a dragon worshipped in China. And who did we have in Dravidia? Shiva. He rules through him. Shiva is Shishn. And they decided to perceive it this way. He was in the Himalayas. The Himalayas are 8 million years old, and the Himalayas are 270-320 million years old. And then he regulated — that is the centre. And so today they worship Shiva, who has a consort, Shakti. Shakti is the feminine principle that imitates the games of Vishnu ([Vishneya](#)), and there is also Brahma, who creates. So, the highest being does not create anything, he simply exists, he did not come from anywhere and does not go anywhere, he follows the classical Vedic tradition. Today, there are very few Brahma temples, their number has decreased to about 2%, while Shiva temples account for about 90%.

But when festivals are held in India, they last about 5-6 days. The Kumbh Mela festival is attended by about 70 million people. Where did they come from? Some from

the mountains, some from temples, some from ashrams (they are not temples, but ashrams, places where there is a connection with the higher world). And they all follow these traditions as they were originally taught. Then there was a second expedition, a third, and these temples, according to the census expeditions, exist, they are together. And if you explain it now, you will understand, but you cannot explain it to people. It is so mysterious, so incomprehensible, and it seems like [Prav](#), [Slav](#), [Yav](#), they have everything, but it's like it's theirs, in their own presentation. Among them is the temple of Dshaganath-Puri, the centre of the universe. Puri is like the Indian Ocean, and there is this temple with 20,000 stones and a huge dome, and for some reason, white people are not allowed in. Why are they not allowed in? Because when there was a campaign, some kind of totem from the north remained there. They consider it a totem and do not let anyone in because they took it, destroyed it and built Dshaganath-Puri, and if a white person comes, he is like an enemy from the north.

[Jesus](#) and Buddha came there, and when the Brahmins were asked, "Who were Jesus and Buddha?" one of the capable disciples, meaning there were many such disciples, and such a disciple and Jesus were in every clan. He was a prince because he was open and was in a state like a vessel into which tension flowed naturally through the Milky Way. Our peoples did not have the word "shelat". When did desire arise? When there is a shortage, and when there is a shortage, what does that mean? It means that there is a break.

I want to eat, I want money, I want that. Why? Because there are gaps, there are degenerates, and it turns out that the left hemisphere works, the right suffers, and how does the left hemisphere of the head compensate for this? The 7th man thinks intellectually, but is physically weak, and there is not enough health, the transfer of energy in our body, as in a state. And in India today, everything is done this way. Why? If they don't do it this way, they will perish. That's why they do everything their own way. And when you arrive and see, there are books, Vedic languages (Sanskrit). There is Sanskrit, and there is Sanskrit perfected to perfection, which is used to communicate with different peoples. And we have 54 digits, we know the names, and there are 48, 49, so the sounds that the body produced, these letters, that means half-sounds. The numbers themselves, the symbols, are not letters, they are a graphic representation of that World. And when he looks, he begins to enter, they appear there, and he understands them with one language, and then he enters. And when he sounds Om namo Bhagavate Vasudevaya, only then does he begin to open the book, wash the floor, make preparations, put on robes, everything is observed in the classics, dance. That's why there are different levels. Where there was the pronunciation of the sacrifice of a white horse or a goat or someone else, there was such a thing. Why? Because blood was needed. Here there are rakshasas who feed on blood - flies, vampires. Many, yes, so blood was needed. Why?

Blood, so that they would not attack the cities. There was a sacrificial fire, the shrets sat on one side, the other, which is still done today, so that you could pass. And who did they sacrifice? The lower world, when the lower world cannot feed the animals, they tear them apart. Who do they eat?

Those who lack integrity. Why? Because they do not eat those who have a lot of light, and animals all live according to the law of the jungle, according to the law of the sun. Birds fly by, and when a master who is strong in spirit goes into the jungle, no one will harm him or attack him. Why? Because he carries the sun. And when they threw them into pits, in the Middle Ages, to tigers, wolves, etc., they burned such people, whom they called witches and sorcerers, because the tiger could not eat the sun. Since the sun rises for them in the morning, it is a miracle. Understandable. They did not eat them because there was nothing to eat, he burned them because he knew that if he ate them, his blood would flow into his stomach. All animals are created, everything is created. I'm doing this according to the Vedas, so I'll talk a little bit about it.

In India, there was Bharata-Barsha, and it was in the north, and the axis of the earth always rotated (according to scientists and academics, somewhere around 147 degrees). When you visit Turgoyak (Miass) today, where Arkaim is located, you will see that the slabs are not horizontal like mountains, but vertical. And today everyone says that something is moving there, but this is a natural phenomenon. Matter does not go anywhere, it does not disappear, it transforms, which means that death does not exist. Death arose for those for whom it was like a transition, a rhythm, breathing, the beating of the heart, blood circulation, the twinkling of the eyes, rhythm, waves, cycles, and everyone understands this concept. And so today we will talk about the Vedic system of knowledge. Knowledge, Vidya, Vedanta. Knowledge is not just knowing, they are those who are always in it. Those who want to know are around the fire, they are interested in everything, and there are those who are the fire. When you see a person in India in bright orange clothes, sitting, without a needle, you should approach them. When he approaches and sits down in front of the shop, he asks for nothing, he just sits down, and instantly the shop manager brings him all the alms. Since the parampara passes through him — the light is transmitted, it spreads through the wires, the light participates in the Heavenly River on this earth in this place — they immediately give him alms. They do not give to him, they give through him, through his eyes, they give to the upper world through the system, and then the upper world satisfies the lower world, satisfies that demon, the chief general who commands the legions, satisfies them, and they fall behind. And the person does not want to eat because the spirits, all kinds of demons, stop him, as they say in their language, the lower world. You understand, yes? And he is self-sufficient. As soon as he cuts off all this, like a finger cuts off, why does he not listen to the whole, because he does not use the integrity of the organism, he begins to twist, he gets sick there, it gets sick, it still secretes something there, because it does not listen to the whole, and then they divided into castes. The castes divided because on the spiritual level everyone is equal, there is enough space for everyone. And on the level of evolution, everyone takes their place according to a certain inherent energy. He who sows energy receives, because the law is truth. When you want to receive something, you have to give something; when you want to receive everything, you have to give everything 100%, and it works regardless of who you are. Whether someone wants it or not, no one

asks. Therefore, for example, everyone is responsible for their own land. For example, I have a vegetable garden, I only need to tend to my own vegetable garden, I cannot do more than that. The president took the earth, part of the earth, and he must satisfy every molecule, then there will be no cataclysms, no drought, no cold, nothing, but flowers will bloom, etc. Therefore, when the shreta, the rahaman, God on earth, appears, what does he do? He sits down, his spine straight, he can be active, there are different levels, he can sit - this is called siddhi. He begins to accumulate, to activate siddhis — these are the powers, the higher powers that are within us. We use only 3% of our energy at the moment, of the qualities given to us. The remaining 97% is there, but it passes us by. And where does he sit? He does not look to the right or to the left, he does not look down or up, he is in his centre. What does he breathe, and where does he meditate? (A word with the same root as medicine) in the centre - this is called paramatma. It is the soul that is within us. It gives it sacrifice and directs the intellect, feelings and emotions here, to its true nature. And where does its original nature seek direction? To its true nature, and contact arises. There is a second option - condescension. From the upper World, the circle comes to him from above. So there are schools in India, as Aurobindo says, which raise the lower from above, and there are those who receive mercy from above. What do they say in Christianity? Mercy, they want mercy, give, give, give. One school, the second does its own thing, does its work. But there is a third option. Here is a school that comes from above, and here is descent. Send us hail, rain, give us everything, fruits, and those who descend say that it grows individually from within, I myself am descent. So this direction was lost in the first expedition. Why? They are right, it was both from above and below, because they could not understand it qualitatively. That is why they split up. Some from above, others from below, and there are still others in a circle, etc. But there is absolute understanding, both from above and below. So, what happens? From above comes the peace of the world, from below you rise individually and where you meet is in the mind. Here it is, plus, minus. 7m jumps, remember Grigoriev's "Woe from Wit". 7m is (as Gita says) a monkey that jumps from tree to tree looking for fruit. Nine gates. It searches with its ears, two eyes, two nostrils, genitals, and through that, what happens? Other, lower beings come and use our biological body to satisfy their lower needs. And then, when the eyes are here, the ears are there, the hands are here, disharmony arises and you stray from the axis. The genitals, stomach, tongue and mind are on the same line.

The tongue is talkative and gossipy, meaning it eats everything in a row, everything that flies, swims, runs, everything that can be eaten, and talks about anything, because there are many points in the tongue that connect the upper centres. Why? Earth, fire, water, air, ether, mind, intellect, zg, and listening elements. And when there is a centre here that blooms like a lotus, the bowl opens, and what happens? The particles fall and fill the vessel from above and meet in the mind. What happens? The 7th is melted, outside the mind, descended from

the mind, left the mind, became silent. Everything is gone, the true heart, the mind spoils everything, it wants, but here it is like this, like this. And what begins? Two forces, when the mind is calm, the surface of the water is clear, you can see the bottom, the reflection, but when the waves of the mind are not visible, there is no reflection, you cannot see the bottom, it becomes muddy, the water is murky. And when it is calm, the current flows, so it is like the directions on which all schools in India are built. There are centres, when there are seven centres, nine, many, many, many, then there are the main ones, the general ones.

The external world is built on the most primitive things – books that are torn apart, other centres are closed, no one is allowed in. It is difficult to understand what is going on there, you just have to go there, go through it all and find out. But most of those who go there do not come out.

Therefore, when you master knowledge and understand only one pin, one second, one word, then you pass through. But when there are two pins, and two is duality, schizophrenia is translated — this is when a person is stuck in the past and in the future. In place, now. Now — this is the head, the pin, and your spine is in the head. Let's look at the body and continue. Therefore, all schools that say he walks the path of the right hand, the left hand, the upper centre — are all correct.

When a school comes to you, look and see where it comes from. That is why there are symbols of quality, attributes. Let's look. They always have alms, here at the foot of the steps they leave gifts, because everything goes down. They do not worship from above, and veneration goes down, from above the reaction goes up. If a person, even the lowest, a Shudra, looks at a Brahmin, there is such power that he simply falls and everything is at his feet, below, because he knows the laws. He wants to, but such is the power that he shudders, so he is always below.

When the shudra straightens his body, zgo arises. This small creature spreads out and on soft ground becomes a dragon, a whirlwind, and then he must be destroyed. Have you seen the layers of the earth? They are like thin planes, the shudra is in one of them and he is a hero in it. Then he goes up a step, where there is another plane. They go in a circle, an ellipse, a swastika, many types, and then there is a second one. These are merchants and craftsmen — these are our shivots. The first, bourgeois revolution, the tsars said - we don't need such clergy, that is, Brahmins, who speculate there with their gifts and cut off heads. And in the 1917 revolution, they ceased to exist, saying that we do not need merchants, craftsmen, kulaks and tsars. And it turned out that the feet were on the head. It is clearly stated that it was obvious that this was the case. Therefore, the head should be in its place, the hands in their place, and each organ should have its own function in this world.

Therefore, it was considered absolutely necessary when you were at work – this was called karma yoga in Sanskrit. Why was it called karma yoga? Because when he moves his hand or washes his foot, all of this is neutralised, all of this connection is cut off. The second technique is to sit evenly, regulate your breathing. There are many types, many tantric yogis, and they begin to travel instantly here and there — this is called siddhi.

is called siddhi. That is why they materialise planets, create states, materialise people, and then you get two, three fingers, four, there are different membranes, many. And when you know what a stershen is, here is your spine, here is this point (head, crown), here is this hair, it should connect with the centre of the earth. And why do they shake the centre of the earth, the axis? Constant vibrations are going on, it is shaking. The second axis goes to the centre of the Sun, around which the Earth revolves, and the centre of the Sun enters, then goes to the North Star. Further, the vibrations go to the Spiritual World. There is a world of lower beings — these are hellish creatures, there are middle planets, where there is beauty, where there are flowers. There are heavenly planets where there are siddhis. Wherever a thought arises, it materialises. Then the services are exhausted and he is expelled from there to another place. And then there is the Spiritual World. So, the Spiritual World occupies 99%, where there is no transformation, where there is no movement. Desire gives rise to movement, to moving. When desire arises, it is when there is a lack, but there is self-sufficiency. And when one is self-sufficient, one could materialise space (earth, water, fire, air, etc.), could pass through walls, as in a fairy tale: a flying carpet, seven-league boots, travelling anywhere. Today we travel on Earth in a horizontal state. The vertical state exists only in Arkaim. The king who owned space and time and who owned the entire universe. There is a vertical state of consciousness — it is like this (stretching your whole body upwards). In the schools of Vedism and Hinduism, there is the number 64, which means 60 masculine qualities and 25 feminine qualities, and when they are combined, there are 89 levels of consciousness, which are like rooms, and one must be able to travel in them, in these rooms, and not get stuck in anything. And when you learn to travel, you need to free yourself from this building, free yourself, this is called moksha, from Sanskrit, liberation from matter, a circle that is closed and has no break. The first knowledge is om namo bhagavate vasudevaya.

When a person gets up in the morning, Brahman, he performs ablutions for 1.5 hours before sunrise. When the sun rises, they have constant listening, they have no shishni, just to sew. They have a moment. They don't have anything to eat or sleep.

Life is created for work, for deeds, etc. And everything goes like this for them... There are many boors. Therefore, there is no moment to sleep, eat, fight, or copulate. These are the qualities that tyrants are addicted to in modern times. Therefore, coming to earth means that one must perform actions of spiritual qualities, therefore sleep is considered non-spiritual, but there is rest, hibernation, darkness. All this is written in ancient scriptures. They are Sanskrit, Sanskrit, and Bengali. And 500 years ago, Guaranga came to Bengal. Guaranga is 300 billion 200 million years old. There was a Muslim fortress there, and he had no weapons, he said nothing, that by chanting the holy names (the name is a guide), you can neutralise, overcome all matter. Remember yin and yang in China. And this state is

as it is. And there are also threefold paths. So this path, which exists today in India, they consider it from different sides, there are many of them. And today, what is in Dravidia, India - it is all correct, only preserved. But there is something that is not preserved, but procedural, the ritual takes place. A ritual is when there is a lack of evolutionary Spirit. That is, you heard and simply repeated, but you heard and immediately got involved and continued to develop. Now everything is mixed up. Beka Kali is translated as "consciousness is mixed up," that is why some people possess the colour white and carry a completely different burden, because he was there and he left, they use him as Dshaganath-Puri, they caught a white baby and put it in a box, there is such a ritual, you know where it comes from, you understand. In the hole on the holiday, i.e. there is such a matzo, Easter. I am telling you - it is connected with blood. Now you will be turned on - cockroaches, rats, vampires, blood, what should be done? Destroy, satisfy, and they will immediately join in from a distance, then all the energies that were from the higher worlds, even from the Spiritual World, will be carried by plants, flowers, and smells. That is why everything can be determined by smell. That is our food. Food is considered to be breath, prana, invisible, pranayama (Sanskrit). What is prana? It is a substance that is anti-material, and what moves? There is air, elements. Now let's move on to graphics. It is impossible to capture graphics, and what I said about the immaterial in the graphics cannot be drawn. In today's language, we cannot capture graphics. When I capture graphics, it means that it immediately becomes clear to all of us.

When I transfer spiritual energy into a graph now, I can get a window through this point. Mastery of space, mastery of all worlds, mastery of all matter, water, being smaller, being larger, walking on water, anything, passing through walls, etc. And today in Tibet, India, they play such games. And when they come to Europe, they fly with surprise, wonder, they draw all the energy, so that it is incomprehensible and he flies because of this. And who is he? He was sent here from another planet, Earth, and he came here and is trying to figure out how to restore himself, how to open the channels. But this is our Earth, and he was in space, they simply sent him here, and he is gathering energy (from us) like a pre-election campaign. And now he is running for president - surprising, astonishing people who cannot understand what siddhis are. Siddhis are elements, eight of them. The eightfold path is called Ashtanga Yoga, which includes eight classical yogis (yogis). Where yoga ends, tantra begins, which means that commentators no longer speak, tantras are action. There is being fire, and there is talking about fire. Tantra is already fire, only you already know how to burn more. And there is even more. Tantra is not for the sake of practising tantra in yoga, but for the sake of the connection established through yoga. In Sanskrit, there are 32 different translations of one word and commentaries. Three translate it this way — correctly, he looks from the left side, and from the right side, and they have adverbs, i.e. sounds, nuances. And this one translated it from here — he looks differently, the shadow falls there, there...

The sun, molecules, movement there is vicarma. Karma is cause and effect. All matter, i.e. 24, that element I spoke of is in your heart. It cannot be weighed. Doctors say they have weighed the soul — no. They have weighed a parachute, a throne. You cannot weigh it. It is an element that cannot be divided by water, earth, or fire; it does not fall apart. It is anti, it is not connected to anyone, it is self-sufficient and it always exists, while the body uses it. And at the moment of death, the body falls apart and the elements disintegrate. First comes consciousness. Where does it go? What you did on earth, there you merged, grabbed, bit, chewed - this state flies away (element zphira). Then comes air, then fire. The body reaches a temperature of 42 degrees, the temperature rises, the great ball begins, but the cold consumes the ball. Shiva, who fought against Vishnu, used the great ball. It was 5,000 years ago, there was a serious battle, which even they cannot understand (there was this and that, and a lot of other things). It turned out that the son decided to kill his father — he took his swords and went forward. So Vishnu used the weapon of great cold and sent great darkness. Sleep is when they sow, it means they put to sleep. When there was the last battle on Kurukshetra, when the white ones fought the black ones. Arjuna was on a chariot and everything was happening through this centre, and there were troops, relatives. And he said: kill your relatives. And when the battles were happening, that's what it was like. Sundarya himself was blind, and he wrote down the Bhagavad-gita. But this Bhagavad-gita does not come from the "Krishna consciousness" society, it comes from the path, and there are no such paths. There are about 800 Bhagavad-gitas, and they are all correct.

There is Blavatsky, there is Shankara, there is our Kasyan, our academics have academic knowledge, some of it religious, some of it outside religion, outside academia. And they only give the seed, they don't read books. During initiation and consecration, the seed is given. The seed is called Brahman. Through the ranks, the fiery one goes inexorably. There are no black ones there, everything there is beautiful colours, so you have to be external, to possess the attribute. When there are snakes and lizards there, there will be pus, blood, etc. We will go to Africa and I will show you what I mean. If you want to go, go, if you get tired of it, that's it, no more travelling. And then we will go to India, and when we feel it, you will see, there is a neighbourhood there. There's a strip of dirt there, everyone is sitting, crooked, looking for something to steal, their eyes darting around, looking at your bag, you can already feel them around you, those who were there before the trip, and those who are following. God forbid you drop a book on the floor, on your feet, or even on your genitals. When they carry a bucket of water, the vessel is at chest level, and when it goes, it generates and falls there, they serve with their right hand. There is a lot of that, those are all standards. There are temples that are above the standards. When you come to learn only the scheme, the methodology, and the content is your own. When you drive a French car, you don't become French or wear a sweater. Who do you use it for? For your own, your family, your kind. Clear, yes. And you use it for knowledge. Where do you take the name?

The name is impressionism, it is called 6rahma dshoti, that is, nirvana. A light bulb

emits light, the light is there, but the source is not visible, hence impressionism. In India, there are teachings that are impersonal, they say: God is all space, where you begin and end, you will not find. And there are those who say: it is a personal aspect, individual. This refers to the Vedic school. And there is a war going on. There are Mayavadis, there are impressionists, and so on. There are sahadshis who imitate. And how to find the imitators? There are those who are, and there are those who imitate. They put on clothes, beads, everything, bells, books, but there is nothing there. There is no centre (sternya), there is just light, and no one knows where the light comes from. It is called nirvana, brahma dshoti - it is radiance, so it is written in the ancient Sanskrit scriptures. There are 300 volumes called the 6ogavat-puranas, Vishnu-puranas, etc., which Madame Blavatsky tried to reveal through herself and founded the Theosophical Society. A. David-Neel went there to the Himalayas, and that's where they went, they ended up with the siddhas. Everyone who has been to India from the West in the last 500 years has encountered the charms of the siddhas. There, you can go there and suddenly planets appear, the Earth appears, teachers are sitting there, and you're gone, there's no Earth anymore, according to the siddhas. And you have to distinguish, and when you don't know this (the centre, the core), then they will pull you in all directions. They will prepare you, so that you don't sew on earth, but in spiritual worlds, imitation sahadshi, the spiritual world. All the books are beautiful, they smell nice.

Earth, water, fire, air, space, mind, intellect, spirit, 24 elements, but the centre is missing. On the twenty-fifth and twenty-sixth, they have no connection to this, everything revolves around it. Then it came here - it revolves. It destroys millions, billions of years, there are such numbers that it is possible to curl up. Then it went there, then here, and somehow it goes there. And then the gap went - this is called prajala. Sati-yuga - people there sewed 100,000 years according to the Vedic system. Then came Tretā, Dvāpara and Kali. So in Kali, when it moved, the shudra cut off three legs. Brahmā says: Stop. But this index finger of the right hand is a chakra (Sudarśana-chakra). This finger

- It is considered dangerous, they do not touch food with it, food is eaten with other utensils. And when they point with their finger like this - you have seen in paintings raised hands, fingers, on the left булава, there are all kinds of hands - this is how they communicated through their hands, and when someone is coming towards you, their hand is raised. Remember - in Ti6ete there is Tara 6elaya, there is Tara selena. We have a pre-revolutionary book, Nicholas II, there is such a healthy one and there is how he went to Buryatia. There are photographs - our tsar visited these places and received gifts there. So there are hands there. Why? Someone is coming towards you, but you cannot see them, they are invisible, but they are there. That's why when Bodhidharma came to the Shaolin Monastery, i.e. he came from India, and from India the branch from here was supervised by Shira and Shiri, he gave this knowledge. In Shaolin, everything is correct, they transmit through their perception, i.e. it follows a linear system. The Japanese are still vast, but they lack four qualities, four components, 12-year-old, and they have a dragon, while we have victory over the dragon. That is why the whole style that

there is - they make smooth movements with their hands from the centre of the hara to the head, and that's all. The legs are hidden there, there are channels, and there are also twisted legs, vinyasas and mudras. And so, the legs are twisted, there are many kinds of yogis, the school is not comprehensive, it goes on some kind of plane, so there is no need to retrain them. But when white people come to Shaolin or India to perform, they don't understand, the transfer doesn't work, and when they came to us, the world championship Shaolin masters, etc., we have four people in Belarus who showed them what we have.

They outplayed them. And the one in the Guinness Book of Records, with the roller skating, cracking coconuts, and our guys showed them, and they lost their minds. There, in space, it goes. There are no movements, there is no movement at all — there is a centre, it is in the centre, it is neither in the future nor in the present. He remembers this centre (the sternum), which is located in the spine, like an egg. And when death comes to us, it is the body that disappears, not the Soul. They are always on the axis, the spine plus the centre of the Earth, plus the centre of the Sun, etc. That is why there are different directions in India, there are many such schools.

When you understand what I have told you today, you will easily find your way around, so when you arrive somewhere, for example, you will understand. There are now about a thousand different sects, religious movements, etc. in Russia. I personally know of ten types of worship. I don't talk or read, I just go there, find myself there, and let myself be carried away. In short, to understand, you need to step in and take one breath. When you take one breath — one breath is enough to understand, but when your breathing is shallow, it's bad. Breathing — This is nourishment, sleep is nourishment, rest in sleep, as if you are sleeping but... When Vishnu used his weapon in Mahakashyapa, sleep was reversed there. Sleep, then cold. So today, this frost, this ice age, this great cold that was caused then, is a belt. Because the lower ones cannot withstand it, so it was necessary to make such a belt. And whoever goes through the cold overcomes it... Death is when the temperature drops to 42 and the cold sets in and the body gets cold. This means that consciousness leaves, air leaves, agni (fire) leaves, then water (sagni) leaves, and then the most conservative, most solid element of the earth leaves — su6y, bones, nails, hair. They even grow when a person is in the ground, but Zhiva is absent. And how do they grow? Since all karma is stored in the shudras, that is, zvuk, listen (shuffles his feet on the floor). I can comment a little. Tied up, the channels are closed, the floor is covered with feet, the fingers are twisted, the centres are closed, the chest is like a flower, and when he steals something, he bends over, shakes, and his hands go to the shudras (feet), our spine is horizontal, not vertical, because pressure is applied to the point (the crown of the head). That is why in India they breathe like this, but they have a dragon and their own consciousness and vision there. The main thing here (the head) should be the king, the radish, slightly above the point - it is called Vishnu. Remember, our warriors' helmets (covering the nose) and when the helmet is put on, the foot of Vishnu

Do you know how it was? When the arrow was pulled along the body and flew, there was a sound, and when there was friction between the particles, I directed the sound and said the name. And during the movement of the arrow, all kinds of nuclear explosions occurred, and where did it hit? Even when he dodged, hid, it was impossible to hit him. Why? Because he moved away from the centre, and the centre sent the name, and wherever he moved, it depended on the centre. With a sword - ho, and then you can kill ten people, a thousand. When Macedonian went, he killed fifty people, but when he came to Dravidia, there were white shrews and he left. And when he went, he did not receive, because Aristotle gave knowledge about victory not over oneself, but over others. Aristotle was wise, his philosophy was supreme, but I found these two points where victory arose over others. So where did it go? He wanted to win, to conquer, but Aristotle did not possess the power, he did not have a centre. He had a lot, a lot of everything, but the centre was missing. That is why there are schools that say nothing. They have a centre, and the attributes show how. Only when you remove the centre does the expenditure arise, and off we go, and that is how 250 billion cosmoses arise. We saw Andromeda, there is a centre there, so my submission goes only through the centres. When we make contact, there are centres, and the name comes from that centre, and the city is called (name). So this is this, and this is a chair. Only when the name comes is it personalism. This is a dangerous teaching that the Brahmins themselves teach in India. They do not fight, they just say that this is so, they do not say anything else, they turn around and leave. Those six turn around silently and leave, you pat him on the shoulder, and he does not even pay attention. That is the style. One time they speak, the next time they don't. As soon as you ask one question, and then you ask a second one, it means there will be a third and a fourth, a fifth and a millionth. So you have to learn to listen to one thing and, from the first thing you hear, put it into action little by little. When the action gets a little stuck, everything goes wrong. You received knowledge, accepted it, and don't even understand it, don't worry about it — don't, because the mind, the intellect, does not fit in the centre. The seventh listens to our elements (I told you) — fire, water, etc. It is located above the middle of the head. It melts here, plus, minus in the mind, and when the mind is upset, what happens to the elements? The body dries up, and when there is a lot of water, the body rots, and when there is little, it dries up. When there is a lot of fire, a person breaks and builds a lot, like a monkey. He breaks this, builds that, bustles about. And when there is a lot of air, he breathes, and when there is not enough air, there is no breathing, because the mind jumps. It is useless to speak until there is peace and ananda (bliss, joy, knowledge). So, when all the qualities of sat-chit-ananda vigraha are present, there is no need to write, record, grab and rush, or adapt. They said it, and you trust them. There are teachers who tell you to ask, and you ask, because you cannot resist. They come at moments when you want to cut off your hand, and he looks at you like that, and you can't resist him. But these people have that peace today. That is why we need to understand, to go through these games in

A sports hall, there is a man standing on the street and he is slapped with the right hand, then with the left. What kind of ritual is this? You can react, you can change your cat, the element of the cat, you can change the composition, there is a little water, the material that belongs around it, but they didn't hit you, and when there is no centre, you react, aggression arises. Aggression arises when the senses that have passed through the ears and eyes begin to be active. You looked in the wrong place, and there was a hole, you smelled the wrong thing, through your tongue, through your genitals, you slept with someone or sat in the toilet, and there was a hole there. And from there someone came out, an entity, they are hungry in line, as they rush in, the tongue enters the body and becomes so possessed. At first, the person says, "Calm down," then, "Hrrr, there are such sounds in the human body. So, the human body has no right at all, according to the law on the planet, to engage in this. He has already left that age, he has already received a human body, he has all the qualities, and when a hybrid appears there, it turns out that he has African hands and Asian feet, he mixed everything, a hybrid appeared, a mixture, an admixture. When you have knowledge, you need to take a small diamond, a unit, something that is understandable, and through this small diamond connect with the centre of yourself, then the sun, etc. Leave the rest, but when you grab everything, do everything, take only the small one. Because plastic + plastic = plastic, and there will be no diamond, over time it may shrink and materialise. Breathe in the truth. God will go, and then plastic can become a diamond. This process is called dematerialisation. There is transformation, teleportation, many scientists are writing about this now. Therefore, when a scientist talks about this, I listen. In Sanskrit, there are 300 volumes and everything that was transmitted from above is written there, and there is knowledge that was brought down. That's right, there it is like magic, like materialisation, everything there is based on siddhi, on mysticism, and when you have this centre and you remember it and see the whole world through it, even when you don't understand. About the age of Kali, Chaitanya Gauranga says: There is no other way. Because you won't be able to read everything, because the mind melts, you can get stuck, not everyone can do it. Most white people, when Mother Kali came, say that there is no other way, only landmarks, the name has been given. And so we return to that language, which the Shudra has three legs.

He destroyed them. There was Satya, Treta, Dvapara, and Kali-yuga remained. They said, "Don't touch him, you can't kill him — he is the harbinger of Kali. He came, and where to put him? By the scruff of his neck and asked where? Do you know where we have the Dead Sea? He threw him there. Why did Moses walk in the desert? Because he generated something artificially created. Who? A Shudra, who is lowly, who is sewn up, took, cut off the bull, cut off three of the cows of the male gender — one remained. That is why we have such turmoil over Israel. It can be seen scientifically, it can be traced in reality. I want you to continue developing this. And today, when we are standing on one leg — this is Kali, that is why all the problems, all the pain, all the decay is happening. I have named where death is energy, those who have departed to the world have created and

Where do they start? Relatives do it for 9 days, 40 days, 365 days, and so on. 7 We are called Garuda-Purana, a bird that carries Vishnu through the material world of suffering, diğilisma, etc. It carries him through everything, through the centre. That means Vishnu, Vyshen. Vishnu is called that in India, I learned to speak that language, and before that, tautology was like this. And I had to stay there for ten years. In India, Belarus, there in Riga, it turned out that way, I got there, I grabbed it. I can't repeat the second meaning, when I take another meaning, it means imperfect, it means the genitals go away completely when there is faith and there is trust. You say how you are called, and I calmly say to you: Okay. I trust everything that can happen. War, cataclysms, hurricanes, death, destruction, the materialisation of worlds, creation no longer interests me, I am in the centre, because there are yogis whom I call Ramahans, who do not sew with anyone, he is not alone, he has a vertical channel working to the end. And when the centre works, it enters all worlds. It can go out, go to any morgue, cemetery, descend into the earth. A precious stone, when it falls into the toilet, remains a precious stone. The lotus is a symbol of padma. From Sanskrit Om mani padma hum (Buddhist mantra). Om namah shivaya means neutralisation. Shiva comes and all beings and entities worship Shiva. And so: Om namo bhagavate vasudevaya Haraayana, Govinda, shri Rada Vishnu (or Govinda) - The feminine principle dances the great dance with the masculine, and is called Rasa. They enter the highest levels of the self, self-sufficiency. And Guranga showed this 500 years ago. And when he stepped on the slab, with reverence through his power, the marble slab melted. It's possible to come, I know those places, to understand what is happening. There was no mysticism there. Remember, That siddhis are manipulation of 24 elements. And you have to look at when the seven princesses are standing, how to determine? In Russian fairy tales, the seven princesses are all standing identically. And how to know which one is she? There was a bee nearby. And then look not so much at the person (bent over), but at all the phenomena that are whole. And look at the angle and look at the vector. As soon as a person is not in harmony, there is a fly, a plant, when does it go away? A fly flies around, jumps - it means she determines correctly. Cockroaches are weeding, they have their own life, everything is right. It is possible to find the most important cockroach and interact with it, there are techniques for this and some people know them. There are places where neither cockroaches nor flies fly. There are places - no, they did it there and that's it. In their own way. There are four paths. Gurdjieff wrote about the fourth path (you know, that school). There is the path of the yogi, the path of the fakir, the master, the path of the free man, and there is the fifth, sixth and so on, and when you know many paths, then observe the centre — the personal aspect, the individuality of eternal nature, which is imperishable. That is why in the Bible they write, "From dust you came, and to dust you shall return" — they write correctly, since they did not have the concept of the centre, they wrote about the 24 elements. That is why when Moses said, "Part the sea,"

So what - the elements of yoga (earth, water). Mastery of what? Less, more - you can embrace all the elements. Or flew, flew, flew and flew away. The fact that they can move does not mean anything yet. So when Jesus came, what happened? I will give an example, as it is related to India, the Himalayas, Egypt and Iran. Some say, no, no, there in the Vatican, in the library, everything is painted. His head is shaved and he has a goatee. So he came and told them, "I can say a lot, but I can't combine it." He came there and only there, but the guilt when they framed those Romans, they killed him, etc., they spread the guilt to everyone and the feeling of mercy. Then he was baptised by John the Baptist, he passed through the water, he knew how to do it, he passed. And most importantly, he said, "The third generation," but which third generation does that refer to? The Shudra who cut it off, where did they send him? And the calculation that began in 5761, when they were born and their centre was in Ethiopia. Their office is in Israel, there is a centre in America, in England, where there are spirits, occultism, mists move there, and that's the connection. And Sri Lanka, where Ravana, the demon who kidnapped Sita (Shena) from Rama and Hanuman (who you remember from Mowgli).

When the Kshatriyas first came to Dravidia, they couldn't keep it together, they had a lot of arguments and split into eight levels. Then the eight split into eight more, and they ended up with 32, 64, 128. They have no further levels. That is why they perceive things this way. I speak the truth, and the truth is perceived in the way it is. I should not forbid her, the bear howls, the cat meows, and the one who was in human form, 400 thousand, he accepted it correctly and the school arose and around this shrine sat students and a city arose. At first they sat around, sat, then they wanted to eat, sleep there, and they began to build, an ashram arose. What is this knowledge, that they made him a murti, since there was not enough space to keep the elements of the message, zvuk. The sound goes to the ear, here is the head (ear lobe), here are the peoples. Shravanam is what is heard by ear. When they managed to hear, what happens? Recording. Some people perceive through this, and some people perceive through the absolute, and there are many schools of thought on this. We have this left and we do not use it, but they did not have it, and they use it, now it is clear that this has passed. We have this left in our cells, and there is also genetics. There are microorganisms that cannot be seen with a microscope or other instrument because they are distinguished by the element of mind. All inventions, aeroplanes, telephones, everything you use is distinguished by this (mind) centre. This centre (the crown of the head) does not distinguish anything, it is simply like a fontanelle. Here is the head, here is the plus, the minus was distinguished, and through this, all discoveries were made, and cold intellect arose. Intellect has nothing, it is darkness. When the divine principle arises — Rada, a trance arises and it goes into the spine and a game arises (twisting of the chakras along the spine, sometimes plus, sometimes minus). It is precisely the divine principle. The masculine principle is as if restrained. And Rada, she is

Nature, in nine months of secretion, is greater than that of a man; it is like the prakriti of nature, it quickly includes and distributes instantly. Like a woman and a man unite and a child is born. So this element does not interfere with anything, the mind cannot grasp anything higher than itself, but here is the lotus, or it is called a cap, sewn on, and it does not work. Academics, scientists, siddhis work only up to this point — here everything melts away, they are not interested in what is around them, because it goes to another level and here no one can calculate anything through the original channel, which has neither water nor earth, it just revolves around the earth.

Understandable, yes. That's my interpretation. That's not from the book. And this channel with Paramatma (Shiva) always exists. Therefore, when you go into the fire with this, people did not burn, because he intuitively knew that the Soul manifests itself as conscience, consciousness, intuition, the qualities of the Soul to love, to listen, to be active, according to the classics.

Hinduism, Vedism — it is neutral, neither French nor English. There is the north, and there is also the south, and it is written that from the last passage or from the anger of this (on the face, bridge of the nose) came Rudra. Rudraks are red beads. I just wanted to bring this to your attention, and then it will be easy for you. It is easy to understand because the knowledge that was there for a thousand years, millions of years, we look at it from here, and today we need to understand it in our language, which will help explain when Kali played her games. Kali is dollars, animals, prisons. There are signs, so here we have manipulation, privatisation today (2000) right here in this centre (the core), and President Putin owns this, which blows like a hurricane, like water, and what will it do? It will shake, they call it cataclysms. It's not the end of the world. When the mud attacked, it was a little bit, what we have is a little bit, and they call it cataclysms. Mother Earth has awakened, and here comes the cure, and we ended up here because all our actions, our footsteps, our hand movements supported those who are engaged in this, and when a hurricane arises and there is one who has a centre, then the hurricane has power, so it shakes and goes where there is this centre (the whole, the centre). But when there is a whole, it goes away. It destroys everything, takes everything away, leaving only one or two. And why? Because they are always where they need to be. But as soon as you leave yourself, take a step, and go to listen, and you become distracted — this happens according to the law of nature. When you are in the forest with your father — you move away from him, get distracted, and the trees fall down. That's why you leave your mum and dad in the forest of the material world, the world of suffering, the world of death. The signs of Kali are greed, deception, etc. When you master this centre and they don't touch you, as soon as you go out, that's it, with fangs, such scary spirits. Therefore, when you go out with someone who is involved in nonsense, you know their general, and I talk to the general; I am not interested in minor magicians there. I tell the general that to satisfy them, you have to give them something. When people in this world give bribes, you can't do that. You have to give them joy, love, and

Because those lower beings, demons, are called Yamrakshi, and after three days the moment of death comes, and after three days a person begins to itch, he looks for a place, his eyes wander, and they catch him during the night. Night falls and they pull him out with ropes, drag him where? We have the Hindu book of the dead, the Garuda Purana. In the Buddhist book of the dead, that is, the Hindu book of the dead, it is written like this.

Why did they write it? Because they could not turn death into joy, so they wrote down the governing principles, such as six months for the ear, and they try to whisper. They are doing everything right. Rice balls form subtle bodies, and they are sent to be tied to a swastika circle (they have a [swastika](#)) and emit energy, and here the teacher is and everything goes. God forbid something happens, everyone knows the laws there. But the untouchables, that is, the lowest, the Shudras, can do anything to them. They can punish, then the thief takes away the problem, the pain, the karma. He came, waved his hand and remember - he will take away only what is unnecessary, that's how nature works. Everything you have accumulated: your car, your gold, your diamonds — it was not acquired through this centre, but was acquired here (fig.), so it has no power. But when this centre exists, it takes away, its hands wither. It cannot take away... It's like in the Egyptian pyramids, where they went to the pharaoh and everything — it's impossible to take. When spiritual energy has the potency of neither death nor birth and is given to the material elements of movement, space, destruction, etc., it is not divided, it is not calculated, it just exists, and we understand this well enough. I don't want to read with my mind, I'm talking about how I immediately admit that I can get there, but it's impossible to talk about it because words must be followed by actions. I said the word — then the action. I am not talking about fire — I became fire, others say, but the majority talks about fire. When Buddha, Christ, and Zarathustra walked, all disciples were guided by their light, the only light. Isa (Jesus) was there, and he came and said: "I am." In China, there is a dragon, so when you orient yourself so quickly, you come to Dravidia and there, in a fraction of a second, you understand where to go, there are signs, messengers, signs. There is a dead dog there, it was lying on a curve, which means your path is curved, and when there are flowers, it means that in outer space, these signs give you as much as you listen, as much as you have potential, a vessel...

Therefore, when you walk and unhealthy phenomena appear, this is your external manifestation (the manifestation of the vessel). It is a test of how you will act. There is a car that hit a dog, and you are walking, and it is dying, others have passed by, and what are you doing? And you have a heart, you reacted, you didn't hesitate. You saw a living creature in front of you, you moved it aside, you did what you could — that's it, you passed the test. Don't say why they didn't do it, they have a path to follow, they walk in circles all the time and have been doing so for millions, billions of years, you can fill in the number yourself, but you took action. And when we move like this, when we come down from this point, here I am standing in this position with my fingers together, my legs, my shudras...

Together, the centre together, I can't do anything, I can't start sewing. The second position is the roots, the third is the table. The position is open, but I can't do anything with my right hand until I understand why I'm here, where I'm going. I shouldn't go left or right. When I take the first step, it connects with the lower ones. In the step, look how the foot – hop, the pressure went down and wasted unnecessary energy. Shudra, foot, peasant tries, masters and there, and what arose in the step – filling. When the first step is crooked, at the beginning there was a crooked number, which means the whole path is crooked. We walked, walked without knowing where, took two steps - stop, don't go anywhere, let there be something there... Start from scratch - this means to go your own way. Therefore, do not start an action until you know why you are doing it, and when you do, do it in that spirit.

With every movement you make, your hands will work. It seems that your hands are fidgeting, but no, they are just moving here and there. You are in the centre, remember the flag, here it is. When you see the attributes that are in churches and ashrams today, you will easily understand what is being done thanks to this knowledge. You don't ask, you saw it in an instant, the channel is open, you don't need to strain your mind with intellect — it's cold. Energy must come, which is sewing, which does not calculate.

It calculates and miscalculates. And you just grab knowledge here, there, and everywhere, instantly. Orientation is always necessary, staying in your place in all space, only in your place, and don't stray from yourself. As soon as you take a step away from yourself and get carried away, you leave yourself, your centre, and then the desire arises to buy a book, to go there, there, to eat something tasty. You ate something sweet, now something bitter, you ate something bitter, and now salty food, you tried the tastes, and now what? Ah, clothes, then something else. That is why signs have been preserved in India. Yarilo-Sun and various colours. The red dawn (sunrise and sunset) is sannyyasa, and in the Shivaite system there is white clothing, because it works better on the siddhis. Shivas are mystics there, and from the Vaishnavas comes mercy, he does not work on mysticism at all, he just trusts everything. And Buddhists, their sign is Ahimsa (non-violence), because their Brahmins, who started it, transgressed the Rigveda. They started, taking advantage of the black state, began to kill everyone in a row, blood, blood, then they had to give more blood and they were satisfied and then they were left alone. From morning till night they give sacrifices, shishnen forces. Then Buddha came and said: "Ahimsa, that is, non-violence of the lower order of the earth, in the lower part there was such a mess. And he gave a second instruction - Buddha (to wake up). Open your eyes, because you slept with your eyes open day and night, etc. Budha – to be awake, and he showed by his own example, but he supervised Buddha through Kiev, through Zhar, etc., and they took up this question and then throughout India they forbade the use of weapons. Therefore, there is a ritual (parvita), eight days, what I said today, you can understand with blood everywhere. It is clear where it came from and how it goes. When you arrive, there must be blood, there is no blood without blood (u

Muslims, for example). Because the evolutionary state of the Spirit is not expressed. What should one adapt to? What is nearby, what is running away. He generated plants, animals, and everything else directly for himself and attached them, rather than developing his reality, perfection, integrity, and the evolutionary state of the Spirit. Clear, yes. That's why you need it, and when you need to apply hard work, you need to plough the land, plant, and tend to it, and then the plant will grow.

Do you know what kind of plant it was before? The one that grew on its own. At the beginning. Today everything is mixed up, so it's difficult to do that, but anyone who wants to can do it, it's just very difficult. If you get stuck on the ritual, you won't achieve anything. As the saying goes, a student went to study walking on water for 20 years, and the teacher said that today there are boats for that. What we did at the right time, what is necessary, we just need to understand this, concentrate on this, and through this, everything can be done. Everything was completed with the knowledge of Om Namahavate Vasudevaya. Vasudeva wrote it down 5,000 years ago. There were 60,000 people from all worlds gathered there, sitting and talking: "Vek Kali, Vek Kali — how should we sew?" And he said that for this you need to do this, and for that you need to do that, and so they wrote the book "Bhagavat Purana". Bhagavat means higher knowledge, and they wrote it down in the Himalayas, that is, it was in the space of Bharata-Barsha. That is, starting from the North Pole until the moment when they came from their first expedition. Why did they come? They did not walk. There is such a thing as pumping the centre. Here was the earth, and there was a flood, there were black and red (Lemuria and Atlantis), and it had to be cleansed, and they came, there was war there, the Aryans, no war — one must understand that it was necessary, because here the earth was suffering. It is written in the Vedas that Mother Earth suffered. They surrounded and exploited it, sucked out its energy and pumped it up, some unhealthy planets, they have them there or in this world. And then it was necessary to come here, to descend. Then, when they came here, they sniffed it out, they came from there, they had to be neutralised. These entities sew, they feed on suffering, blood, screams, etc. There is even funeral march music — boom-boom, when translated, it is a moan: - Ah, so that's a moan of accompaniment, so that's the sound we hear when we hear something scary. It's important to understand that when a person shuffles their feet and speaks, and you don't listen to the words — you hear the sound and hear everything, so they came here, and here they were met by naked people (smiling), their visit turned out to be that we didn't want them, but they didn't mind, they just came to do their business. But you wash the floor, and when there are some laughs and fufu-fufu, they started a war. Understandable, yes. So translate it, understand the arrival correctly, understand it neutrally. They did not understand the first Beda and divided it into four. The fifth was for the Shudras (untouchables) — this is the Mahabharata and was considered for the women who gave birth to the Smeis. Understandable – the Smai clan, then Krishna says: "76 of their relatives." Translation. Relatives are those who shared the Smai origin. And they brought the Bhagavad-Gita, Pra6hu-pada came to

In 1966, he and the Society for Krishna Consciousness, that is, Bengalis, went to America and submitted it. Everyone knows the translations, so we can comment on how it is correctly written here. Clear, yes. And he took it and wrote it, and it turned out that he distributed it to everyone, and when they arrived in Moscow, they began to spread it around, people began to wear orange clothes, everyone was reading mantras, and what: Turn away from your relatives, because relatives are maya, the material world, and follow the truth. That is, Parampara and Kryshenu (Krishna), and between Kryshenu (Krishna) and you is their isoprashenie. And when you started here, we didn't send it, we started direct contact. On the Altar, all of them have their teachers, so it turns out that to reach the upper srasu, you have to go through them. This means that you must reflect the karma of those who are imperfect, even though they have qualities, but for them you give knowledge, guidance of your own. And there are those who have remained from those times. They feed on clay and water, and he sews. How does he do it? There is clay there, there are all the elements. When you take a plant, you take the elements from it, and so he takes the clay, lives only on water, lives on one breath — he does not eat. Why should he eat? Because the element of the earth, sewing, begins like this, the hardest in the age of Kali, takes sinful reactions, especially the dark ones — when the moon is full, they howl at the wolves, something else, and they do not accept solid food, because through solid karmic reactions, all the dark ones take it upon themselves. But there are moments like that. That's why they only drink water, breathe or don't breathe at all, many things, but these are siddhis. Yes, they don't breathe, yes, they are siddhis, chemical forces, but that doesn't mean they don't breathe, because there are the elements of earth, water, fire, air, and there is also ether, when they cross over here with their minds to shorten, and there is also when they are gone, so artificially created fire is gone. The third means thinking that I am such and such, so good. This is called the conscious soul. There are 64 masculine qualities and 25 feminine qualities, and when they unite, this race arises, the highest taste, where there is light. That is why it is very important to understand this moment today. And today they are trying by all means to shake it up, it is already shaking, it is wobbling, it is doing its work, and we just need to understand. Here is the trunk of a tree, here is a city, and here it rotates, there is the Omsk region, yes, there are molecules there, understand this little channel. It is located in our spine. True knowledge takes a minute, and when there are more comments, it is not knowledge.

The 25th element

The 25th element is an oval, an egg. It does not sit still; you can feel it — conscience, consciousness, intuition. Feelings are imperfect; they obey the mind. When two splinters float on the surface of the mind, they float, I cannot immerse my mind here (above the head), the centre begins to sink. The 7th falls here (shivot), the mind becomes not the mind. I use the 7th, and the mind does not use me. I am the true one, I, but not the mind. The 7th falls

here (shivot) and a whirlwind arises (hands to the side and up), and we have the mind. It turns out that when we have an open bowl, and when there is a dried one, the mind goes, the thought goes here, and what goes with the thought? My body — turn to the left, turn to the side and the body to the side.

An invisible thought, but I am still moving, like radio waves. Understand the hierarchy of what is happening.

This element is indivisible, it is self-sufficient — it is called dshiva, atma. The word dshiva gives shishnennaya power, the body melted there, it did not melt, but disintegrated. Earth goes to earth, water to water, air to air, and you are always there - it is called reincarnation. So, our clans did not have reincarnation, there was a state of reincarnation through overcoming a hundredth of a second, the rebirth of absolute mental burden is called gurun. You take everything upon yourself, all the problems. You saw a problem there, so you planted flowers there. People look for the good — why? There is not enough good, and you did not look for the good, what are you? You saw rubbish — you swept it up. You saw it, so you clean up where there is dirt, because you cannot avoid the dirt around you, you breathe it in and it must be neutralised. How? With a centre (integrity). When you lack intelligence, you scratch your head. I intuitively discovered what OM is — if you turn it upside down, you get the direction for reading and the full stop (how to read OM), Father Alexander already drew it. The book "Shadow and Reality" is a book shown by Europeans. Sukhotra Swami is the one who is above feelings. He is the one who is in control of the situation. A plumber repairs plumbing, a TV repairman repairs televisions, and when we are together, integrity and harmony arise. There are no words for good and bad, as our Chinese friends said there by the wall. Confucius (Lao Tzu) was initiated in the Himalayas, where Haidakhan Baba played his games for 50 years. So he said that the golden chain is good (right), and the silver chain is evil (left). That's according to their understanding. And you need to free yourself from these concepts. They have the word "freedom." But there is also the word "to be," not "to want." Everyone should do their job.

Why did you come into this world? What should you do? Where should you go next? Where is what you need at this moment in time, right now? Right now. The word "later" means 700 types of schizophrenia, the past and the future, no integrity. When there is no integrity, you lean to the left, then to the right, like a drunkard.

The branches of Sephiroth — Judaism, Christianity, Islam...

When [the grey ones](#) came to Midgard, they had their own coherent teaching – Sephiroth (this is one of the names, there were others). And note, their original teaching was polytheistic, i.e. pluralistic. Then the divisions into branches began:



1. Kali and Nagas – this branch separated from the original tree. That is, one of the branches, preserving the teachings of Sephiroth in purity, cycled, but a branch separated from it, where there was submission to Kali and Nagas – snakes (serpents). Kali is the black mother (see [Indian cults](#)).
2. Shet (Set) – i.e. in Egypt, this branch separated from the original tree, but here there was no absolute multitude of gods. In the religion of Seth, there were only 10 gods left, and each god was assigned his own Sefirah (Tzfirah), and they developed the doctrine of the ten Sefirot – the doctrine of "Sefer Yetzirah", i.e. 10 gods. But each god had its own name, so they worshipped the ten names of God, i.e. the ten names of God.
3. Judaism – then one of the ten gods said: "I don't want to be one of many, I want to be the only one." He found Moses and said: "Let there be no other gods before me. Come here, I will give you my teachings." And so [Judaism](#) came into being. But remember, Judaism came from the religion of Seth, and whatever the people accepted, they said: "The chief God, the one who created us, made a covenant with us, promised us everything, and gave us the Ten Commandments" (because 10 was a sacred number for the Sethites and the Shimonites), and many accepted it. But many did not accept it — such people, along with their brother Aaron, were simply killed in the desert. And many Shimotniks did not go with Moses on the "Sinai tour" at all, i.e. each of them had their own business (workshop, pottery, weaving, etc.), and they said: "Why go anywhere? God has already given us prosperity," and they decided among themselves that those who had nothing should go, but they would stay here, because they were doing quite well here. And now,

remember, the Shmotniks (i.e. pure-blooded Jews, those who have many children) are the most oppressed people in Israel. After all, Judaism is now the official religion there, and that is why they are oppressed.

4. Hasidism is a branch that separated from Sheth and Judaism, i.e. pure Sheth continued, and from the mixture of Sheth and Judaism, various movements emerged, one of which is modern Hasidism. It is believed that Hasidism appeared recently, Hasidim are like Orthodox Jews who strictly recognise only the Torah, but do not recognise the Talmud and other books. In addition, there are other movements: Shidim, Karaites and others

(see [symbols of the Jews](#)).

5. Nasirianism is a branch of Judaism. That is, Yeshua (Jesus) came and said: "Do not think that I have come to destroy the laws (Torah) and the prophets: I have not come to destroy, but to fulfil." And he founded his branch of Judaism – Nazarene, i.e. the teachings of Jesus and Nazareth. The symbol of the Nazarenes was the fish – ICHTHYS (Jesus Christ, Son of God, Saviour).

6. Christianity was founded by the Jew Saul (Apostle Paul), who based it on two branches: Judaism and Nazarene. That is, by destroying the branch of Nasirianism, he combined these two teachings and founded Christianity, which subsequently also

It split into Catholicism, Orthodoxy, Arianism, Coptic Christianity, and others (see [branches of Christianity](#)). That is, the Western Church split into Lutheranism, Protestantism, and other movements. The Eastern Church first split in the 13th century (over the heresy of the Shidovtsy), then in the 17th century into Old Believers and Nikonianists. Then the Old Believers began to split. And in the 20th century, the Nikonians split into the Russian Orthodox Church (in Russia) and the Russian Orthodox Church Outside Russia (abroad). And in the 1990s, the True Orthodox Church also appeared.

7. Islam is a branch founded by the prophet Muhammad, who combined Judaism, Christianity, Shet, Hasidism, and united all of this into Islam. In other words, the Koran is the Torah, the Tanakh, and the Gospel of Jesus, supplemented with Muhammad's commentaries. He did this in order to keep the steppe tribes under control and in order. Then [Islam](#) began to divide, and Sunnis and Shiites appeared, followed by Wahhabis in the 19th century.

Confirmation in the Qur'an and the Bible

Many people say, "How can there be one faith if Muslims are at war with Jews, Muslims are at war with Christians, Palestinian Christians are at war with Jews, i.e. everyone is at war – that means they have different faiths." Nothing of the sort, they have one faith. This is confirmed by the Quran (see below: Sura 5 (The Table), verses 50, 51). At the same time, note that although Islam has separated, it is connected with the religion of Sheth, where there are many, so Allah is one among many for Muslims (like "people" — we say it in the singular, but

it is a multitude of people), therefore the translation of Allah comes in the plural form - We.

50. And We sent after them Jesus, son of Mary, confirming what had been revealed before him in the Torah. And We gave him the Gospel, in which there is guidance and light, and confirmation of what had been revealed before it in the Torah. It was a guidance and an admonition to the righteous.

* That is, the Qur'an says that the Gods sent Jesus to confirm the truth of what was sent before him in the Torah; and they gave him the Gospel (i.e., the New Testament), which contains guidance on how to proceed. And the Gospel confirms what was before it in the Torah.

51. And let the people of the Gospel judge according to what Allah has revealed therein. And whoever does not judge according to what Allah has revealed, those are the transgressors.

* That is, there are travellers who know their way, and there are misguided people who cannot choose which path to take and are confused.

Thus, verses 50 and 51 of the fifth surah say that the Qur'an, the Bible, and the Torah are one and the same teaching. And let us assume that the Bible explains when they all separated – according to the Bible, in the 19th century BC, the forefathers of the Jewish people, Abraham and Sarah, lived. Sarah was unable to bear children and gave her Egyptian servant Hagar to her husband as a concubine, and she gave birth to Ishmael. And then Sarah gave birth to her son Isaac. And Abraham blessed both of his sons. According to Jewish law, the firstborn son still had primacy. That is, only one son was blessed – the eldest, but here he blessed both. And so it turns out:

- The Ismailis (representatives of Islam, Arabs) trace their ancestry back to Ishmael, the eldest son of Abraham, and they believe that according to all the laws described in the Torah and the Koran, younger brothers must obey their elders (the law of respect).

- The Jews, as the younger descendants of Abraham, but from Isaac, say: no, we are purebred, and you are from a concubine, so we will not obey you, you must obey us.

At the same time, it is the same system.

* Incidentally, because of this dispute over who is superior, there are constant conflicts between them, for example, between the Gaza Strip and Israel.

But let's return to Christianity. Nowadays, there is a lot written about [Jesus](#) being an Aryan, having travelled almost all of Russia, India, China, and everywhere else. But why guess what his nationality was? For that, we have the Bible, where the Gospel says in verse 1: "The genealogy of Jesus, the son of David, the son of Abraham..." That is, not God, but the son of David, the son of Abraham, i.e. a Jew. Aryans were never sons of Abraham. That is why Jesus said that

he did not go to [the Gentiles](#) (i.e. to foreigners), he was sent only to the lost sheep of the house of

Israel. Only later did Paul, creating his system for subjugating people, create another structure — [Christianity](#) — and say that this religion was brought to all nations.

Apocrypha of Christianity (The Secret Book of John)

An apocryphal work is a narrative, story, or description of events that is not recognised by the official church and is not included in the annual reading cycle. Apocryphal works are also considered to be forbidden heretical books which, according to the Church, are harmful to [Christianity](#). For example, the following are banned: the Gospel of Mary, the Gospel of Philip, the Gospel of Andrew, the Gospel of Peter, the Gospel of Nathanael, the Gospel of John, etc. The most sensational version of the apocrypha turned out to be the Secret Book of John, which describes what [Jesus](#) told his apostle (i.e. disciple) John at the Last Supper. What did neither the Catholic Church nor the Orthodox Church like about this book?

The Secret Book of John

1. I, John, your brother, who shares in your misfortune and awaits a share in the Kingdom of Heaven, said when I rested on the breast of our Lord Jesus Christ: "Lord, who is going to betray You?" And He answered and said, "He who has dipped his hand with Me in the cup of the Holy Grail. And all must be fulfilled, John, that My Father has revealed to Satan."

* We see differences from the Bible, where it is said that someone is going to betray Jesus. Also, in the Bible there is no mention of the cup of the Grail or of Satanail (in Aramaic, Shatanail, which in Islam became "shaitan"). "IL" in Aramaic and ancient Hebrew means "son of God," i.e., Satanail is Satan, the son of God.

2. And I said, "Lord, before Satan fell, in what glory did he dwell with Your Father?" And He said to me, "He was in such glory that he ruled over the heavenly powers; I sat at the right hand of My Father. Satanil ruled over all who followed the Father, and descended with the angels into the underworld, and ascended from the lower worlds to the very throne of the invisible Father. He guarded the word that sets the angels in motion.

* That is, the Father of Jesus and the invisible Father are two very different entities. That is why there are the concepts of God and Lord (i.e. master), although Christians do not distinguish between these two different concepts. Satan was engaged in certain activities, could enter both the lower worlds and the upper worlds, and ruled over the forces of darkness.

3. And he conceived to set his throne above the heavenly clouds, and to be like the Most High. And when he ascended into the air, he said to Samazel, the angel of the air: "Open the gates of the air to me," and he opened the gates of the air to him. Looking down, he saw an angel holding the waters, and said to him, "Leviathan, open the gates of the waters for me," and he opened the gates for him. And passing through the boundaries, he saw the whole face of the earth covered with waters.

* This refers to the invisible Father, whom Sataniel wanted to imitate. The angel is the fallen Leg.

4. Passing beneath the earth, he saw two fish swimming beneath the waters; like oxen yoked to a plough, they ploughed the whole earth, at the command of the invisible Father, from sunset to sunrise. And when he descended even further, he saw the underworld, which is a kind of fire, and could not descend any further because of the flames of the burning fire. And Sataniel returned, filled with envy, looking at the Father's creation, and approached Samazel, the angel of the air, and Leviathan, the angel of the waters, and said to them: "All this is mine: if you listen to me, I will set my throne above the clouds and become like the Most High; I will place the waters above the heights of this firmament, and the other waters I will gather into the wide seas, and I will reign with you forever and ever."

* This refers to the co-creation of Ry6. The heavenly plough is the second name of the co-creation of Ry6, and in this co-creation is the planet. He was unable to pass through the Fiery World and decided to create something of his own, as can be read in Genesis 1.

5. And having said this to the angels, Samazel and Leviathan, he went to the other angels who were under his command, up to the fifth heaven, and spoke to each of them, persuading them to his side. And he said to one angel: "Asmodeus! How much do you owe your Lord?" He said, "A hundred measures of wheat." And Sataniel said to him, "Take a pen and ink and write: sixty." And he said to another angel, "And you, Belial, how much do you owe your Lord?" He replied, "A hundred jars of oil." And Sataniel said, "Sit down and write: fifty." And ascending to all the heavens, up to the fifth heaven, he spoke thus, deceiving the angels of the invisible Father.

* Heaven – "no heaven," that is, up to the dark worlds of Navi. And if Asmodeus, Belial, and other angels obey him, he will forgive half of their debts.

6. And a voice came from the throne of the Father: "What are you doing, you who deny the Father and repel the angels? You are a sinner." And Sataniel replied: "Father, I have decided to create my own world." And the voice from the Father's throne said to him: "You do not have the power of love to create, but if you have decided, do quickly what you have decided." And then the Father commanded his angels:

"Take away the garments of My world from the angels of Satanail, for they no longer listen to Me." And they took away their garments and their crowns from all the angels who listened to Satanail and began to listen to him.

* Love is a unifying force. But at the same time, the Father does not forbid, that is, let my son do what he has decided,

if he has decided, since everyone has been given free will and freedom. And those who went over to Satanail's side were punished.

7. And I asked the Lord, "When Satan fell, where did he go?" And He answered me: "My Father punished him for his pride and his envy, and the light was taken from him, and his face became like red-hot metal, and like a man, his whole face became; and he took with him a third part of the angels of God, and was cast out from the throne of God and from the heavenly order." And when he came down to this earthly realm, Satanail could find no rest for himself or for those who were with him. And Satan asked the Father: "Have mercy on me, and I will return all that is yours to you." And the Father had mercy on him and gave him and the angels who were with him peace for as long as he desired, up to seven days.

* That is, man was gone, existing on different lands in the Universe. Seven "unhappy" days were allotted to Satanail.

8. Then Sataniel ascended to the firmament and commanded Samazel, the angel of the air, and Leviathan, the angel of the waters, to lift up two parts of the waters into the air, and with the third part they formed fifty seas, and thus did the Most High, the invisible Father, create the world. And they did as Sataniel commanded. And the division of the waters was accomplished according to the will of the invisible Father. And again Sataniel commanded Leviathan, the angel of the waters: "Stand on two fins," and Leviathan stood on two fins and raised his third head, and it appeared dry.

* He saw how his Father worked, but remember that he does not have the power of love.

9. When Satanail accepted the crown from Samazel, the angel of the air, he made his throne from one half of it, and from the other half he made light, similar to sunlight. And, having received the crown from Leviathan, the angel of water, he made one half of it into light, similar to the moon, and the other half into light, similar to daylight. From the stones that were in the crowns of the angels, Satan made fire, and from the fire he made all the heavenly hosts. From the heavenly hosts he created the angels of the wind, his servants, according to the command of the angels of the Most High, and he created thunder, rain, hail, and snow, and sent them upon them, his servants.

10. But one stone from Samazl's crown fell to the ground, into the desert. It was later found by the high priest Melchizedek, who made the Holy Grail. And Melchizedek hid it from people until the time of My coming. From this cup you drank the juice of grapes, and into it will be poured My blood when I am sacrificed for the sins of this world.

11. And then the Lord said to me: "And Sataniel commanded the earth to produce animals that feed on flesh and blood. And he commanded the seas to bring forth fish that eat flesh and birds that feed on carrion. He commanded this so that they would devour all living creatures created by the invisible Father."

* That is, Satanil created a completely different world (he has no love), distinct from that created by the Creator.

12. Then Sataniel conceived and decided to create man in his own image and likeness, for he saw people on earth created by the invisible Father. And he created two human bodies and commanded the angels of the second heaven to enter the clay bodies. And Satanail named the man in the image of a man Adam, and the woman in the image of a woman Lilith. And they began to argue about which of them was older, and their argument was great, for they were created in the image and likeness of Satanail. And Satanail grew weary of their arguments and separated Adam from Lilith.

* That is, people were created by the Creator in His image (Genesis 1:27). In the original Bible, instead of "God," the word 3lohim is used, meaning "gods." And Satanil, i.e. the Lord God (in the original: Yahweh or Jehovah) creates in his own image (Genesis 2:7), and creates from clay, i.e. a siliceous base, which in our case is carbon. And the first was Lilith, not Eve.

13. And Satan brought sleep upon Adam, and took a part of him, and made another body, in the form of a woman, and commanded the angel of the first heaven to enter into the body of the woman, and named her Eve. The angel of the first heaven wept bitterly when he saw the mortal form and knew that it was not like his own. And Samazel, the angel of the air, commanded them to do carnal deeds in their clay bodies, and they did not understand how to commit sin.

* Genesis tells people to be fruitful and multiply, but no one told these creations of "genetic engineering" to multiply. And Samazl decided to contribute to the biological experiment.

14. Then Satanail decided to create paradise in the east of the earth, bring people there, and forbid them to leave, so that they would not know about the invisible Father and would praise only him, Satanail. And Samazl, the angel of the air, planted reeds in the middle of paradise and hid his invention so well that they did not understand why he had done so.

* That is, paradise was created on another planet, in the galactic east of our Earth.

15. And Satanil entered the paradise he had created and spoke to the people he had created, saying: "Eat of every fruit that is in paradise, but do not eat of the fruit of knowledge of good and evil, and listen to what I say to you, for I am God, your creator. But if you do not listen to me and eat of the fruit of the knowledge of good and evil, you will die immediately."

* He is Lord to all, but to them he is God the Creator. This is stated throughout the Bible, for example: "I am the Lord your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage" (Exodus 6:7).

16. And Samazel, the angel of the air, entered into the garden and took on the appearance of a beautiful young man whom he had seen on earth, in the land of Hyperborea, and deceived the first angel, who was in the form of a woman, and persuaded Eve to taste the fruit of knowledge of good and evil, and she tasted the forbidden fruit and knew good and evil. Samazl seduced Eve with kind words and committed carnal acts with her.

* Hyperborea (Greek) is the country where the Slavic-Aryans lived. That is, he saw one of our ancestors.

17. Adam, seeing all this, tasted the forbidden fruit, became filled with the desire for sin, and fulfilled his desire with Eve in glorification of the seed. Therefore, those who commit the sin of Samazl, their father, are called the sons of Samazl and the sons of sin until the end of this age. And again Samazl poured his poison and desire, which begets the sons of Semea and the sons of Samazl, into the angel who was in Adam, until the end of this age. And from Cain, Eve bore a son, Cain, and a daughter, Calmena, and from Adam, Abel, who was later killed by Cain.

* That is, Eve bore from Samazl "a man from the Lord" (Genesis 4:1) and from Adam "And she bore again his brother Abel" (Genesis 4:2). The daughter Calmena is mentioned in Judaism, but she is not mentioned in the Bible. After Cain killed Abel, Satanail did not let his son Cain die, but "settled him in the land (planet) of Nod, east of Eden" (Genesis 4:6).

18. And then I, John, asked the Lord, "What happened to Lilith after Sataniel took her away from Adam?" And the Lord said to me: "After Sataniel separated Lilith from Adam, he gave her to Samazuel, the angel of the air, and Lilith became his wife and bore him a son, Sabaoth. And Sabaoth grew up, and Sataniel gave him power over all his heavenly host.

* In many Christian churches, he is depicted on a cloud with the inscription: "The Lord-warrior almighty Sabaoth" and above him is a triangle (the all-seeing eye).

The triangle symbolises: Sataniel, Samazl and Lilith, who are "above him", i.e. Sabaoth, the grandson of Sataniel.

19. And I asked the Lord, "Why do people say that Adam and Eve were created by God and placed in paradise to obey the Father's will, yet at the same time assert that they are mortal?" And the Lord said to me, "Listen, dearest John: foolish people say that My Father hypocritically created clay bodies; but He created all spiritual powers from the Holy Spirit, so that angels, through their own fault, were revealed with clay bodies, and therefore they are called mortal."

20. And again I, John, asked the Lord: "How does a person begin his life from the Spirit, living in the body and flesh?" And the Lord said to me: "The fallen angels begin in human bodies and receive flesh from the desire of the flesh, but the Spirit is born of the Spirit, and the flesh is born of the flesh; thus is the power of Satan exercised in this world and in all generations."

21. And I, John, asked the Lord: "How long will Satan rule over people in this world and over human nature?" And the Lord said to me: "My Father has given him dominion over this world until seven days, which are seven ages."

22. And I asked the Lord, "How long will this be in terms of time?" And the Lord said to me, "Count it yourself, John; for this day is equal to the path that the sun travels in three days, but this is not three of your days." And the Lord said further: "When Satan fell from the glory of the Father and the Jew of glory arose, he sat above the clouds and sent his listening angels - a burning fire - to his people, who were living below, from Adam to Enoch, his listener.

* That is, in one day, the sun will make a complete revolution around the centre of the galaxy, and astronomers say that this is approximately 250 million years, i.e. 3 times 250 = 750 million years.

There are two Enoch in the Bible. Which one is it?

23. And Enoch stood on solid ground and showed his greatness, and commanded that he be given a pen and ink, and sitting down, Enoch wrote seventy-six books. And Sataniel commanded that Enoch take them to earth and give them to his sons. And Enoch placed the books on earth and gave them to his sons, and began to teach them how to perform sacrifices and sacraments contrary to the law, and thus the Kingdom of Heaven was hidden from men.

24. And Sataniel said to Enoch: "Know that I am your God, and there is no other God but me, and I created my people, Israel." And the Lord said to me: "That is why my Father sent me into this world, to all twelve tribes of Israel, living in 3le, so that I might explain to people and they might understand the true nature of Sataniel and his bloodshed. And they could distinguish between people created by the invisible Father and people created by Satan. For people created by the Heavenly Father have the Spirit of God within them, but people created by Satan do not have the Spirit of God and secretly taste human blood, thinking that through blood they will obtain the Spirit of God.

* Israel = God-bearer: "From now on, your name will no longer be Jacob, but Israel, for you have striven with God" (Genesis 32:28). Blood sacrifice - bloody sacrifices, circumcision, etc.

Satan created the Jews with a dual system, i.e. they only have a body and a soul, while we (created in the image of God) also have a spirit and a conscience. That is why Jesus brought the Spirit to the Jews, but they crucified him.

25. And when Satanail learned that I had come down from heaven into this world, he sent his angel to take wood from three trees for My crucifixion and gave it to Moses, and it is preserved for Me to this day. Moses then foretold the coming of the Messiah to his people and commanded that the law he had received from Satanail be given to the sons of Israel. And Moses led the people of Israel through the sea on dry land, so that they might seize the land that Sataniel, the creator of Israel, had promised them.

* That is, everything was long ago prepared for the coming of Jesus.

26. When My Father thought to send Me into the world, He sent before Me, through the Holy Spirit, His angel named Mary, that she might receive Me. I descended and entered into her through her ear, and through her ear I came out. And Satanail, the ruler

of this world, that I was coming down to seek and save the lost, and sent his angel Elijah the prophet, who is called John the Baptist, to baptise with water.

27. Elijah asked the ruler of this world, "How can I know Him?" And then Satanail said to him: "When you see the Spirit descending like a dove and resting on Him, He will baptise with Fire and the Holy Spirit for the remission of sins, He has the power to destroy and to save."

28. Again I, John, asked the Lord, "Can a man be saved through John's baptism, which is not your baptism?" And the Lord answered, "Unless I baptise with fire and the Holy Spirit for the remission of sins, no one can see the Kingdom of Heaven through water baptism, for I am the bread that came down from heaven, and those who eat My flesh and drink My blood shall be called children of God."

29. And I asked the Lord, and he said, "What does it mean to eat My flesh and drink My blood?" And the Lord said to me, "I am the Bread of Life, and whoever eats the Bread eats My flesh.

And whoever drinks the juice from the grapevine receives My blood, not human blood, and before Satan and all his evil forces fell from the glory of My Father, they glorified the Father in their prayers with these words: "Our Father, Who art in heaven," and all their hymns ascended to the throne of the Father. But when they fell, they could no longer glorify God with this prayer.

* Juice, not wine, with which our people were intoxicated and accustomed from infancy - communion. That is, those who labour and grow bread (the flesh of the earth), and drink juice ("the blood of nature") from grape vines, those who live according to the laws of the Father.

30. And I asked the Lord again: "Why does everyone accept John's baptism? Not everyone accepts Your baptism?" And the Lord replied: "Their deeds are evil, and they do not come to the light. John's disciples enter into marriage and organise weddings, My disciples do neither, but remain like angels of God in heaven."

31. I said to the Lord, "But if virginity is a sin, then there is no benefit to man from marriage." The Lord said to me: "Not everyone can understand these words, only those to whom it is given. For there are eunuchs who were born that way from their mother's womb; there are eunuchs who were castrated by men; and there are eunuchs who have purified themselves for the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever can understand, let him understand."

* Marriage is a mixture, a growth, and should be a Family Union. That is, here we have a reference to telegony (the laws of RITA).

32. I asked the Lord about Judgment Day: "What will be the sign of Your coming?" And He answered me: "When the number of the righteous is equal to the number of the falling crowns, then Satan, who has great wrath, will be released from his prison and will begin to fight with the righteous, and they will cry out to the Lord with a great voice.

And immediately the Lord will command the angel to sound the trumpet. The trumpet blast of the archangel will be heard even in the underworld.

33. Then the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light, the stars will fall, the four winds will be torn from their foundations and will cause the earth and the sea, the mountains and the hills to tremble at the same time. Immediately the sea will tremble and the sun will be darkened, which will shine until the ninth hour. Then the Son of Man will appear with all the holy angels, and He will establish His throne above the clouds, and He will sit above the seven Glories of His majesty with the twelve apostles on the twelve thrones of His glory.

34. And two books will appear, and the Lord will judge the whole world, and what was foretold will be fulfilled. Then the Son of Man will send His angels, and they will gather His elect from the four winds, from the ends of the earth, to the ends of the heavens, and the angels will come down to seek them, and they will lift them up on their wings above the clouds. Then the Son of Man will send his angels, and they will gather his elect from the four winds, from the ends of the earth to the ends of the heavens.

35. And then they will be gathered again, and all nations, filled with fear, will appear before the court. Two books will appear, and the dishonour of all nations will be revealed. And Christ will glorify the righteous for their patience and good deeds, glory, honour and purity, obedience to the commands of the angels and submission to injustice, when they were surrounded by anger and indignation, misfortune and distress. And the Son of God will bring forth His chosen ones from the midst of sin and say to them: "Come, My Father's beloved, inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world."

* That is, only those who are blessed.

36. Then He will say to the sinners: "Depart from Me, you who are cursed, into the eternal fire prepared for the devil and his angels." And the rest, who saw the final division of people, will drive the sinners into hell at the command of the invisible Father. Then the spirits will come out of their incredible prisons, and My voice will be heard, and there will be one sheepfold and one Shepherd. A gloomy darkness will come out of the bowels of the earth—the darkness of fiery Gehenna, and the universe will be burned from the bowels to the air of the firmament. And the Lord will pass through the firmament to the depths of the earth. The depth of the fiery pit, where sinners will dwell, is such that if a man of thirty years of age lifts a stone and throws it down, it will take him three years to reach the bottom.

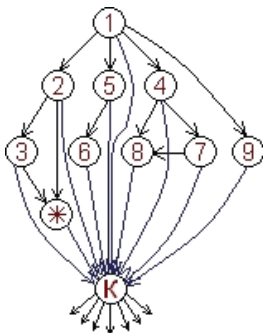
37. And then Satan and all his hosts will be bound and cast into the fiery pit. And the Son of God will descend from the firmament and bind Satan with strong chains that cannot be broken. Then the sinners will weep and wail, saying, "Swallow us up, earth, cover us, death," while the righteous will shine like the sun in the Kingdom of their Father. Christ will bring them to the throne of the invisible Father and say, "Behold, I and My children, whom

God has given me. O Righteous One! The world did not know You; I knew You truly, for You sent Me."

38. Then the Father will answer His Son: "My beloved Son! Sit at My right hand until I put Your enemies under Your feet, those who rejected Me and said, 'We are gods, and there is no other God but us'; those who killed Your prophets and persecuted Your righteous ones; and You will cast them into outer darkness. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth."

39. Then the Son of God will sit at the right hand of His Father, and the Father will give command to His angels, lead them and arrange them in angelic choirs, and give them unfading crowns and unshakeable thrones, and God will walk among them. And they shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; the sun shall not beat upon them, nor any heat. For the Lord God shall comfort them, and will guide them with his hand for evermore.

The dark hierarchy



The diagram shows only the top of the hierarchy of dark forces. They all influence Kashchey, and from them influence spreads to various structures, Worlds. This system, although it reflects only a small part of all the dark forces that exist in it, formed the basis of the science of demonology.

That is, from the "[Secret Book of John](#)" we already know that the fallen angels, led by Satanail, appeared as enemies of the Invisible Father, they created their own lands (planets), let's say they found a land with seas and soil and created their laboratories and living areas there, i.e. they settled down.

Kashchei are the rulers [of the grey people](#). They are also called "immortals", i.e. beings who bring death (immortals, not immortal beings, because they are mortal). Kashchei rule over the grey peoples who follow a spiritual technocratic path. The main task of the Kashchei is to accumulate natural elements that carry and accumulate psychic energy, i.e. gold and crystals. And so that this accumulation does not stop, they try to extend their power to as many worlds and peoples as possible, inhabiting different lands. That is, the grey ones alone are not enough for them.

The dark hierarchy

1. Satanail (Satan, Latin: Lucifer) is the lord of the dark realms of the World [of Havi](#) (i.e., the planets of the world of darkness). "Darkness" in Slavic is a numerical form = 10,000, i.e., Satanail is

the lord of 10,000 planets, which under his leadership followed the technocratic path of development. Satanail's parent was one of the three evil ones, who was called "God of the Seven Heavens" or, as he was later called, "God of the Seventh Heaven." The Secret Book of John says that Satanail reached the very depths of hell, the Fire, from the seventh heaven, but was not allowed to go any further.

2. Samazel (Hebrew: Shmazel) is Satanail's assistant, the prince of the air and the angel of Judgment (as the supreme judge) on the third level in the dark worlds of Havi.

3. Lilith, the creation of Sataniel, Adam's first wife and Samazel's first wife, bore two children, Belial and Sabaoth. Due to the fact that these children were nightmarish and hideous even by dark standards, they began to be called "demons," and Lilith, seeing her newborn children, took this as revenge against her and vowed to kill 100 babies every day in those nations that refuse to name their children after her (i.e. Lilith or Lolita). However, in those worlds where her influence and power extended, she usually tried to kill girls.

4. Gagthungr is a dark prince who secures power in various social systems. He exercised power through his assistants, who had no malice, compassion, love, conscience, etc., and were therefore called "devils." In addition, he was assisted by helpers who crossed the line of permissibility, violated all kinds of rules and laws, and were therefore called "devils," from the word "devil" (but earlier it was written with an "O" - чорт, чорта). Gagthungr annexed the captured lands to the territory of the World of Darkness, and at the same time protected his lands in the dark worlds from the intrusion of the Chush, so he was called the guardian of the dark worlds of Shadanakara. (These worlds were described more or less accessibly by Daniil Andreev in his book "The Rose of the World", and you can also read about them in Vasily Golovachev's "The Messenger (Virus of Darkness)").

5. Belsebul is a dark prince of demons, also known as the "lord of flies," i.e. he can send all kinds of flies and other pests (but "flies" are not in the modern sense, but rather what were once called arthropods, i.e. demons and arthropod civilisations).

6. Belial – Belzebul's assistant, son of Lilith. The dark prince, who was the highest manifestation of Belzebul and O'Man.

7. Danizel – translated as "judge of God", i.e. appointed by God. This judge sent the condemned to eternal suffering or destruction.

* Savaof – son of Lilith and Samazel, prince of darkness. Marked with an asterisk (*) on the diagram – he is the commander-in-chief and ruler of all the forces of Satanail.

8. Asmodeus – a dark angel, destroyer of life, annihilator of all living things.

9. Leviathan – angel of the waters, keeper of dark knowledge, i.e. knowledge of the World of Darkness, as well as ruler of predatory creatures living in water (sharks, crocodiles, etc.).

Next: [The Difference Between Light and Darkness](#)

The Difference Between Light and Darkness

We continue to explore [the hierarchy of the Dark Forces](#); how [the grey ones](#), led by Kashchei, act on our Earth, and how the Light system differs from the Dark one.

1. Darkness has always tried to win by quantity, while Light has tried to win by quality. That is, if they cannot beg or barter, they seize, and try to do so in greater numbers. And Light has always opposed this with quality and wisdom.

In addition, in [the "Secret Book of John,"](#) we see that for their conquest, they use evil, deception, and ultimately the destruction of the peoples they have gained the trust of.

2. The dark ones conduct genetic experiments on the captured lands. The same thing is happening on our Midgard- as soon as the seers of the land of Zem and the land of Hod arrived in Midgard in 5774 (according to the Jewish calendar for 2013-2014) and settled on a free island, which is now called Sri Lanka (Ceylon), they began to mix with the black-haired peoples of Dravidia (India), then mixed with the fair-haired (Indochina - Laotians, Vietnamese, Cambodians, Koreans...), and now they have imposed this internationalism, inter-ethnic marriages, on [us](#). And in the Light system, the main thing is to keep the species pure.

3. So that the people do not come to their senses, their roots are cut off, and without roots, any tree dies. The Jews were the instrument of this system of oppression and infiltration. At the end of the 20th century, this role is being played by Arabs and [Turks](#), as they are now called, and Americans, but not true Americans — Indians, but citizens from all countries living on the American continent, who have taken over this role from the Jewish people.

The Seven-Pointed Star (Star of the Magicians of the Moon Cult)

The seven-pointed star is called the "star of the magicians of the moon cult" or simply the star of the magicians.



Connecting system:

- * Money (1) leads to sex (4), i.e. sex and money are connected.
- * Sex is connected to the cults of darkness (7).
- * Cults are connected to food (3).
- * Food is connected to violence (6), i.e. in order to eat, one must take from someone else.
- * Violence is connected with things (2).
- * Things are connected with fear (5), i.e. someone might steal them.
- * Fear is associated with money (1), which can be stolen.

That is, they are interconnected, one with the other. It turns out to be a vicious circle, either way.

The star of magicians in the USA

Today, the workings of this system are clearly visible in the USA, i.e. they have gathered people from all countries and are processing them in this "melting pot" in four areas:

1. Money - for Americans, money is above all else.
2. Things - whether you need them or not, you just have to buy them. That is, first they used advertising to accustom people to buying, then "shopaholism" appeared, and now they have invented pills for this addiction and are offering them for sale.
3. Food.
4. Sex.

Then there are additional factors:

5. Fear – suddenly they will take away my money, or I will lose some things, etc. Plus, this system is presented as "Fear God", i.e. if you steal, give a tithe.
6. Violence – to cope with fear, they are offered violence. Let's say they are afraid to tell their boss to his face because they will be fired, so they came up with a special room with a doll that looks like the boss, and they go and punch the doll in the face, i.e. as an outlet... but this is also a manifestation of violence.
7. Cult – the cult of the body, the cult of superficial beauty, the cult of food, religious cults, the cult of violence, etc.

All of this (as the dark ones suggest to people) leads to the achievement of well-being in these systems.

And all these systems are connected in a seven-pointed star. Therefore, [the hierarchy of dark forces](#) consists of various systems of influence, such as Christianity, Islam, Judaism, Zoroastrianism, etc. They may not look alike on the outside, and there may be different movements within these religions, but no matter what they say, at their core is strict attendance at meetings, donations, and fear. And note that in 2000 years, not a single Christian state in the true form that Jesus spoke of. Because if everything is based on conscience and love, then who will they rule over? As Jesus said, "By their deeds you shall know them. Wolves in sheep's clothing are coming to you." So think about it and decide for yourselves.

Judaism

Preface. We study all these religious movements and systems (Judaism, [Christianity](#), [Islam](#), etc.) to understand how they think and what surrounds us. As our ancestors said: "[Knowing the teachings of the enemy, we are already half-armed against them](#)" (for defence, not for attack). Christians are taught: "If someone strikes you on the left cheek, turn to him the right also," while the Slavs have a different principle: "If someone strikes you on the cheek, strike back."

1. [Jewish holidays](#)
2. [Sacred writings](#)
3. [God of Israel](#)

Jewish holidays

In previous lessons ([Christianity](#), [the Book of John](#), [the Dark Hierarchy](#)), we discussed the emergence of Judaism and the appearance of its various branches. We learned that [the Greeks](#) and the Jewish people have their own worldview, which they pass on from generation to generation, and in addition, they impart part of their teachings to people who share their worldview in order to attract them to the doctrine they preach. Now let's look at their holidays.

Jewish holidays can be divided into three groups:

1. Holidays for which pilgrimages to Jerusalem were made in ancient times - these are [Passover \(Pesach\)](#), [Shavuot \(Pentecost\)](#), and [Sukkot](#). In Hebrew, these holidays are called "Shalom Regalim," meaning "three pilgrimage seasons." They have religious and historical significance for the Jewish people and are also connected with the natural cycle of harvest and sowing in Palestine.

2. The second group includes, first and foremost, religious holidays: [Rosh Hashanah](#), i.e. the Jewish New Year, and [Yom Kippur](#), the Day of Atonement.

3. The third group consists of holidays dedicated to historical events in the life of the Jewish people: [Hanukkah](#), [Purim](#), [the Fast of the Ninth of Av](#), and others: [Shabbat](#), [Simchat Torah](#), [Tu Bishvat](#)... Jewish communities in different regions of the world contribute their own characteristics to holiday rituals, but in general, the main Jewish holidays are common to Jews of all countries. According to Jewish tradition, holidays begin in the evening, so holiday candles (Shabbat candles) are lit before sunset. This is done so that the flickering flame of the Shabbat candle reminds those gathered at the table of their sorrows and hopes, and allows them to connect with the indestructible spiritual power of the Jewish people.

Sacred writings

In addition to holidays, you should remember:

- * For Jews, the Torah is fundamental, like sacred scripture.

- * The Talmud is an interpretation of the Torah and usually consists of two parts: the Mishnah and the "Gemara". There are two Talmuds - the Jerusalem Talmud (compiled in Jerusalem) and the Babylonian Talmud (compiled in Babylon).

- * In addition, they have a book of instructions called Shulchan Aruch.

- * And the last book, which is highly revered by them, is the Kabbalah. According to some sources, it is divided into four parts, according to others into three, but mainly into two parts: the Sefer Yetzirah and the Sefer Ha-Kabbalah, because it uses their Tree of Life, the Sephirot.

God of Israel

7 Jews 613 commandments. They worship only one God, whom they call the God of Abraham, the God of Jacob, the God of Isaac, i.e. as this God appeared to them. That is, the Jews revere their God the Creator, which is why they call him the God of Israel. Since no one knew what his name was, they forbade pronouncing it and came up with substitute names for him - the Tetragrammaton: YHWH, Jehovah, Adonai, [Yahweh](#), i.e. personal names were used. [Our gods](#) do not hide their names, but ask any Jew, "What is your God's name?" and he will answer that God's name is unpronounceable.

- * [Israel means "one who wrestles with God."](#)

Shabbat

Shabbat (shabbat, English: sabbath) is a weekly holiday, the seventh day of the week. In Russian, "Shabbat" is translated as "sabbath" and means REST. That is, according to the Torah, God worked for six days to create the world, and on the seventh day He rested. Therefore, Jews

Since they consider themselves a holy people, they must behave exactly as God behaved in Israel, i.e. rest on the seventh day.

1. [Prohibition on work](#)
2. [Until the first harvest](#)
3. [Meeting on the Sabbath](#)
4. [Meal](#)

Prohibition on work

Shabbat has a very important meaning in Jewish culture. On this day, it is prescribed to rest from any work that results in the creation of something new. It is also not customary to light or extinguish fires, prepare food, or use transportation. Therefore, everything is prepared in advance. If something needs to be brought or taken away, representatives of other nations (i.e., gentiles) who also observe this holiday are used, but they listen during the Shabbat and are called shashego, i.e., a gentile who helps during the Shabbat.

The Torah and the Bible say that on Mount Sinai, God gave Moses stone [tablets](#) with the 10 commandments, and the fourth commandment refers specifically to shashat, i.e. shashat:

Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days you shall labour and do all your work, but the seventh day is a sabbath to the Lord your God: you shall not do any work, neither you, nor your son, nor your daughter, nor your manservant, nor your maidservant, nor your cattle, nor the stranger who is within your gates..."

Until the first star appears, it is forbidden

According to the Jewish calendar, the day begins in the evening ("And there was evening, and there was morning: one day" - Genesis), then on Friday they begin to celebrate the Sabbath, which they call

"Queen Shabbat," i.e., the most important time, and say, "Shabbat Shalom" - may Shabbat be blessed. It begins on Friday 18 minutes before sunset. For example, if forecasters say, "Sunset is at 21:18," then the celebration will begin at 21:00.

It ends in the evening with the appearance of the first three stars, or 40 minutes after sunset if it is cloudy and the stars are not visible.

Do you remember the advertisement filmed in Russia featuring people of the Buryat nationality?

- Why does Count Suvorov not eat anything?
 - Because it's Lent, Mother, and you can't eat until the first star appears.
 - 3vesdu Suvorov Alexander Vasilyevich! That
- is, here it is like a replay.

Shabbat meeting

Before the onset of Shabbat, the hostess of the house lights two candles, and then everyone in the house or synagogue reads the Shabbat evening prayer. On this day, the whole family gathers around

around a table set for a feast. The table must have bread (challah) and salt. Before the meal, the head of the household recites the Kiddush, i.e. blesses the Sabbath day with a cup of wine. The meal usually lasts a long time, and after the meal, songs are sung and stories are told. In the morning, everyone goes to the synagogue, where, in addition to prayers, there is a solemn reading from the Torah scroll. The entire text of the scroll is divided into sections according to the number of days in the year, and one section is read each day. In this way, the entire text of the Torah is read in the synagogue each year. The rest of the day is devoted to rest, reading, conversation, and visiting friends.

Meals

Three meals are usually served on Shabbat: one in the evening and two during the day. The third and last meal has a special significance; it is often delayed until dark, thereby extending the Shabbat day. After the meal, songs written especially for Shabbat are sung.

On the sixth day, it is prescribed to rejoice, and it is forbidden to mourn and fast. Mourning is interrupted during the sukkota. After the first three zivuds appear, evening prayers are read and the avdala ritual is performed, i.e. a division symbolising the end of the sukkota. During avdala, a candle is lit, a little wine is drunk, and fragrant substances, such as cinnamon, are inhaled. After that, the coming week is blessed and people go about their usual business.

Pesach (Passover)

Pesach (Pesach, Easter) is the main Jewish holiday associated with their history. Pesach means "to pass over." Nowadays, it is interpreted that this holiday appeared in memory of the Exodus from Egypt. In fact, it appeared a little earlier, in honour of the salvation [of the Jews](#) from the angel of death. That is, the Torah says that when Pharaoh did not want to let the Jews leave Egypt, God commanded the Jews to sacrifice lambs and mark the doors of their houses with the blood of the sacrifice. The angel of death passed by the houses with the blood mark, then killed only the Egyptian infants, leaving the infants of the people of Israel untouched. That is why the Jews celebrate Passover – death passed them by. To this day, in honour of that mark, the Jews write an inscription on a wooden or metal plate and attach it to the entrance doors of their homes and synagogues. "And everyone tasted the bread with the blood of the lamb and marked the doors." Now, when returning home, Jews touch the doorpost where the plaque is attached and touch their lips, that is, they mark themselves again with the blood of the lamb, so that death will pass them by.

1. History of the holiday
2. The Passover Sacrifice
3. Passover – the feast of liberation
4. The festive meal – the Seder
5. Holiday week
6. Counting of the Omer

History of the holiday

Let us read what Jews themselves write about their Passover (we will discuss our opinion of it later). Passover is, first and foremost, a holiday of liberation, commemorating the exodus of the Jews from Egyptian slavery. To better understand the meaning of the holiday and the customs associated with it, it is necessary to recall the dramatic events, the exodus of the Israelites from Egypt. The ancestors of the future Jewish people, Jacob and his 12 sons, fled to Egypt to escape the famine that had ravaged their land of Canaan. Pharaoh, whose advisor was Jacob's son Joseph, welcomed them with honour and gave them the land of Goshen to settle in, where the Jews lived according to their customs. They lived well, and the Jewish people multiplied.

** Note that the Jews lived not according to the laws of Egypt, but according to their own customs, i.e., in an autonomous settlement.*

Many years later, a new pharaoh ascended the Egyptian throne, who did not know about Joseph's services to the Egyptians, but the pharaoh was concerned about the fertility of the Israelites, which was dangerous for the state. Then the pharaoh commanded: "Behold, the people of the children of Israel are more numerous and stronger than we are; let us deal shrewdly with them, lest they multiply, and when war breaks out, they join our enemies, and take up arms against us, and depart from our land" (Exodus 1:9-10). At that time, Pharaoh was building his capital, Raamses, and a city for grain storage and military supplies in the Nile Delta. The Jews were forced to do heavy construction work under the scorching sun at the command of Pharaoh, where they had to knead clay and make bricks. But the number of Israelites did not decrease.

Pharaoh issued more and more laws against the Jews, but to no avail. Then he resorted to the extreme: "Every son born to the Jews shall be thrown into the river, but every daughter shall be kept alive" (Exodus 1:22). In this way, Pharaoh hoped that the Jews would cease to exist as a people, that they would have no men, and that their daughters would marry Egyptians. And there was much wailing and lamentation in the land of Goshen.

** Pharaoh did not know the fundamental secret of Judaism, that among the Hebrews, lineage and genetic heritage are passed down through the mother, and not through the father as among all other peoples.*

But then a son was born into a Jewish family. The mother, contrary to Pharaoh's decree, left him in the reeds and hid him until he was three months old. He could be discovered at any moment, so the mother came up with a cunning plan. She knew that

The daughter of Pharaoh took pity on the persecuted Jews, and every day she bathed in the Nile at a certain place. Her mother took a basket made of reeds, placed the baby in it, and left it by the riverbank. After bathing, Pharaoh's daughter found the basket with the baby and realised that he was one of the Hebrew children. She took pity on him and took him into her home. Thus, Moses, the future leader of the Hebrew people, grew up at Pharaoh's court. Once, Moses saw an Egyptian overseer beating an Israelite, and in his anger he killed the oppressor, buried the body in the sand, and fled into the desert. In the land of Moab, he found refuge with a priest named Jethro. Jethro gave Moses his daughter in marriage. One day, while Moses was tending sheep in the desert, he saw a thorn bush burning with fire, but the bush was not consumed. Suddenly, a voice came from the burning bush, commanding Moses to go to Egypt and lead the Jews out of slavery. From that moment on, Moses' special calling began, and he returned to Egypt to his people.

Moses and his brother Aaron told the Jews what God had revealed. "And the people believed; and when they heard that the Lord had visited the children of Israel, and had seen their affliction, they bowed down and worshipped" (Exodus 4:31). Moses and Aaron came to Pharaoh with a request that he let the Israelites go into the wilderness. But in response to Moses' request, Pharaoh only increased their oppression, ordering them not only to produce the established quota of bricks, but also to provide the straw for making the bricks themselves, which they had to search for throughout the country. God tells Moses to continue talking to Pharaoh and sends a series of plagues upon Egypt, each more terrible than the last (* later we will discuss how these plagues are absurd and senseless). After each plague that befalls the country, the water turns to blood, locusts appear everywhere, then gnats, flies, the livestock is struck by disease, and boils appear on the livestock and people. Pharaoh agrees to free the Jews, but then his heart suddenly hardens, and he refuses. Finally, the most severe test comes – the death of all firstborns, from the firstborn of Pharaoh, who sits on his throne, to the firstborn of a slave woman who grinds at the mill. Tradition has it that before this punishment, Moses demanded that every Jewish family slaughter a yearling lamb and smear its blood on the doors of their homes, and that they eat the lamb's meat with unleavened bread and bitter herbs. And when midnight came, the Angel of Death began to go from house to house, and where there was no blood on the doorposts, and there was none on the houses of the Egyptians, he took the firstborn (i.e., the firstborn, who carries the power of the gene pool).

After that, Pharaoh decided to let the Hebrews go. And Pharaoh summoned Moses and Aaron at night and said, "Arise, Hebrews, among my people, both you and the sons of Israel, go and do as you have said to the Lord." In memory of that very night, the holiday of Passover was established, which in Hebrew means "to pass over," because death passed over the Jews on that night when the firstborn in Egypt died. Since the Jews left Egypt in great haste, they had to prepare bread from

Another of the most well-known Easter customs is related to this: eating matzo, i.e. special unleavened bread, instead of regular bread, throughout the seven days of the holiday. In honour of this holiday (Pesach), which is sometimes called the Feast of Unleavened Bread, it is also forbidden to consume products made from wheat, rye, barley, and millet.

Passover sacrifice

In ancient times, preparations for the holiday began on the 10th day of the month of Nisan, i.e. the lunar month that falls in March-April according to the solar calendar. On this day, according to the commandment of the Torah, each family or several families (if the families are not large) choose a lamb, a young lamb, intended for the Passover sacrifice in memory of the Exodus from Egypt. On the 14th day of the month of Nisan, after noon, all these lambs were brought as a sacrifice to the Temple in Jerusalem, and in the evening of that day, a solemn meal was held in every family. During the meal, the head of the family would tell the children and all the household, including the servants, about the events that took place on that dramatic night in Egypt.

Passover – Harvest Festival

The festival of Passover is connected not only with the history of the Jewish people, but also with the annual cycle of sowing and harvesting. Here is what the Bible and the Torah say:

"When you come into the land which I give you, and you reap the harvest thereof, then you shall bring the first sheaf of your harvest to the priest; he shall wave the sheaf before the Lord, that you may be accepted; on the second day of the feast the priest shall wave it... You shall not eat any new bread, dried grain, or fresh grain until the day you bring the offering to your God; this is a perpetual statute throughout your generations and in all your dwellings."

In the customs associated with Passover, two meanings of the holiday are combined: for seven days, Jews must eat matzo instead of bread in memory of the exodus from Egypt, and they must not eat any leavened bread in honour of the new grain harvest. The harvest in Palestine begins on 14 Nisan. This date marks the transition from the old year to the new year, and after Passover it is forbidden to eat grain from the old harvest.

The festive meal – the Seder

After the Babylonian captivity (586 BC), during which the Temple in Jerusalem was burned down, and the subsequent dispersion of the Jews, a new ritual for celebrating Passover began to take shape, as all Jews lost the opportunity to bring sacrifices to the Temple in Jerusalem. After the second destruction of the Temple in 70 CE, this ritual spread everywhere. The main significance was now attached to the solemn meal on the night of the 15th of Nisan. This meal is called

in Hebrew as seder, meaning "order," and is conducted according to specific rules. Six people with three unleavened breads (i.e., matzo) must be present at the table, as they represent the three parts of the Jewish people:

- 1) the Kagens, i.e. priests (for example, the Khazar Kaganate was ruled by a priest);
- 2) Levites, i.e. listeners in temples;
- 3) ordinary Jews, called Israel, which means "fighting with God."

In addition, six items with symbolic meaning are placed on a separate tray or on top of the matzo:

1. A piece of meat with a bone, reminiscent of the lamb once sacrificed.
2. Maror (bitter horseradish), testifying to the heavy burden of the Jews in Egyptian slavery.
3. A baked egg, symbolising the Jewish people. That is, a baked egg becomes hard, as if to say that the Jews are hardened by the trials that fall to their lot.
4. Greens (parsley, celery) symbolise spring.
5. Charoset, made from ground nuts, apples, wine and cinnamon, is reminiscent of the clay from which the Jews made bricks in Egypt.
6. A saucer of salt water symbolises the tears shed in Egypt.

After washing their hands and blessing the youngest person present, they gather with family or friends at the table, and the youngest person asks four questions about what is happening that night and how it differs from other nights. The host of the meal (usually the eldest) answers, telling the story of the Exodus from Egypt and pointing to objects that symbolise various moments in the drama; the book of the Haggadah is read at the table. Children play an important role in the Seder ritual. In each generation, every participant in the Seder must take part, as if he personally left Egypt, was redeemed and saved from slavery. During the meal, everyone, including the youngest, drinks four cups of red Passover wine in memory of the fact that God promised in the Bible to lead the people out of Egypt. Wine is poured separately into a special cup, from which, according to legend, the prophet Elijah himself drinks. The ritual of the Passover meal has preserved many of the customs of the solemn feast that were accepted in ancient times (at the beginning of the first millennium of the new era). For example, all participants must sit on one side of the table, as according to ancient custom, this is how free people should behave. On the following day, they go to the synagogue, where, in addition to the festive service, a special prayer for dew for the land of Israel is read.

Holiday week

The holiday lasts seven days, during which it is not customary to work on the first and seventh days. If possible, one should also refrain from heavy work on the days between them. These seven days of the holiday are called chol hamoed, i.e. "holy days".

In the diaspora, i.e. outside Jewish Palestine, the holiday lasts 8 days, and accordingly, it is not customary to work on the 1st, 2nd, 7th, and 8th days. This custom has a later origin and is connected with the fact that after the dispersion of the Jews, there was no fixed calendar.

Therefore, in order to avoid possible errors, all holidays are celebrated for two days.

On the evening of the second day of Passover, the Seder is established, which is conducted in the same way as on the first day. In modern Israel, the holiday lasts seven days, according to the Torah, the first and seventh days are declared holidays. On the second day of the holiday, the new harvest began.

Counting of the Omer

The counting of the Omer is the counting of 49 days between the holidays of Passover and [Shavuot](#), starting from the second day of Passover, called "ieimei sefirat haomer," i.e., "the days of counting the sheaves." They have a special meaning and are considered responsible. During this time, it is necessary to treat both people and nature with care, as Shavuot is approaching. According to legend, it was during these days that the disciples of the famous teacher Rabbi Akiva died. A plague befell them because they were not respectful to each other. During this time, it is not appropriate to indulge in pleasures or hold weddings. The only day when all restrictions are lifted is the 18th day of Iyar, i.e. Lag BaOmer - the 33rd day of the Omer. On this day, the great sage Rabbi Shimon Bar Yochai died, whose name is associated with the mystical teachings of [Kabbalah](#).

After that, the 50th day is celebrated (Pentecost – Shavuot).

Shavuot (Pentecost)

Shavuot is a holiday in Judaism celebrated on the 50th day of the Omer, i.e. from the second Seven full weeks pass [after Easter](#), and the 50th day (Shavuot) arrives, which in the Russian translation of the Bible is called Pentecost. On this day, the 6th day of the month of Sivan, according to tradition, Moses was given the Torah on Mount Sinai. For [Jews](#), Passover and Shavuot symbolise the beginning and end of the journey, i.e. from the exodus of the Jews from Egypt to the giving of the Torah, which contains the laws that the Jewish people must follow. Therefore, the Torah is sometimes simply called the Law. The holiday of Shavuot is also called the Day of First Fruits, i.e. the time from Passover to Shavuot is the time of harvest, and after Shavuot begins

The day before the holiday, homes and synagogues are decorated with green tree branches, symbolising the Torah (the Tree of Life).

Prayer

Pious people spend the whole night reading the Torah (Christians read the Bible), and in the morning, at sunrise, they hurry to the synagogue. During the day in the synagogue, along with the holiday prayers, the scroll "The Book of Ruth" is read; this book tells the story of a woman named Ruth from the tribe of Moab (Moabites), who believed in the God of Israel and joined the Jewish people. Her descendant was King David, the author of the Book of Psalms and the beloved king of Israel (the Book of Psalms is called the Psalter). The Book of Ruth takes place during the time of Shavuot, which is probably why it is read on the holiday of Shavuot. On Shavuot, it is customary to eat dairy dishes, because "the Torah is likened to honey and milk under your tongue."

Fasting on the 17th of Tammuz and the 9th of Av

The fast of the 17th of Tammuz and the fast of the 9th of Av are memorable dates for the Jewish people, associated with sad events in [Jewish](#) history. The 17th of Tammuz (June-July according to the Gregorian calendar) marks the beginning of three days of mourning for the destruction of the Temple in Jerusalem. During this fast, one does not eat or drink from sunrise until nightfall. The three weeks following the fast of the Seventeenth of Tammuz are called "days between the straits," because many tragic events took place during them in the past. The three weeks end with the fast of the Ninth of Av.

* The modified system of fasting on the Seventeenth of Tammuz was adopted by Muslims as the holiday of Ramadan. From sunrise to sunset, they do not eat or drink anything, and when night falls, they eat their fill.

Seventeenth of Tammuz

Let us list some of the main misfortunes. These events began with the sin of listening to the golden calf in the desert after the exodus of the Jews from Egypt.

1. The Jews began to worship the golden calf. Moses' visit to Mount Sinai, where he received the Torah, took so long that the Israelites decided that Moses would not return because God had refused to protect them, and then the Jews demanded that Aaron decide whom they should worship now. All the gold jewellery was collected from the people (brought as a sacrifice to God) and Aaron made a cast calf out of it, which the Jews began to worship.

2. Moses descended with the tablets of the commandments. Moses remained on the mountain for 40 days, and when he came down to the garden and saw the golden calf and the dancing around it, he became very angry, threw the tablets with the commandments of God against the rock, crushed the golden calf into dust, and scattered it on the water. This happened on the 17th of Tammuz, i.e. this fast was established when there was a departure from God, and the Jews made themselves a golden calf, but Moses destroyed it.

* Note that the story from the Bible is also in the Quran: Musa climbed the mountain, spent 40 days with God, and when he came down, he brought a cow as a sacrifice – a golden calf. That is why the second surah of the Quran is called "The Cow".

3. They stopped making sacrifices. A century later, on the same day (17 Tammuz) in 586 BC, during the siege of Jerusalem by the Babylonian king Nebuchadnezzar, the temple stopped making daily sacrifices because of the famine that had come upon the city.

4. They destroyed the Second Temple and the city. In 70 AD, Roman troops broke into Jerusalem and destroyed the city again, along with the temple (on 17 Tammuz).

* However, they do not mention that the vanguard of the Babylonian king Nebuchadnezzar consisted of Slavic regiments. They captured Jerusalem and took many people captive to Babylon. The Babylonian Talmud was compiled there. In other words, those who remained in Jerusalem compiled their own Talmud, the Jerusalem Talmud, while those who were taken captive to Babylon compiled the Babylonian Talmud, which is slightly larger.

The Ninth Av

9 Av is a national day of mourning for the Jewish people. It begins at sunset and continues for a full day until nightfall. During this time, eating and drinking are prohibited. In the evening and morning, synagogues are in mourning mode, and Jews sit on low benches reading the Book of Lamentations (Lamentations of Jeremiah in the Bible), which tells of the siege and destruction of Jerusalem by Nebuchadnezzar, and read mournful kinot, lamenting the destruction of the temple and other events that befell the people on the 9th of Av. Only at the end of the day of the 9th of Av does the sad atmosphere soften with the reminder that on the 9th of Av the Messiah (i.e. Mashiach) should be born, who will deliver the Jewish people from the torments of exile. That is why many Jews did not accept [Jesus](#) (Yeshua), because he was not born on the 9th of Av; he was born on the 14th day of the month of Tevet (the 4th month according to the old calendar), which coincided with 24-25 December, which is why Christians celebrate Christmas on these days. But the Jews themselves say that the Mashiach, i.e. the Messiah, should be born on the 9th of Av.

Rosh Hashanah

Rosh Hashanah (the "h" is not pronounced) is the Jewish New Year, which falls on the first day of the month of Tishri (September, October). The holiday lasts two days. It is a time for self-reflection, repentance, and remorse for the wrong (voluntary or involuntary) that one Jew has done to another. For example, if you have violated the Torah by lending money at interest to your fellow Jew, you have committed a sin. At the same time, Rosh Hashanah is a holiday of joy, welcoming a new year that brings health and prosperity.

Traditionally, a month before the New Year, and in some Jewish communities a week before, people begin to read penitential prayers. Rosh Hashanah is less connected with historical events than other holidays; it reminds us of what is happening now. On New Year's Eve, decisions are recorded, and on [Judgment Day](#), they are sealed: "how much will depart from the world and how much will arrive, who will live and who will die, who will reach the end of their days and who will die prematurely, who will enjoy peace and who will wander in exile, who will sew in confusion and who in complete anxiety, who will enjoy prosperity and who will suffer, who will become poor and who will become rich, who will multiply and who will rise" - these are the words and prayers sung in the synagogue. Tradition says that on this day, God opens the book in which the deeds of every person are recorded, and each person is sentenced. But repentance, prayer, and mercy soften the harsh judgement, i.e. through prayer and good deeds, a person can soften their sentence.

Prayer in the synagogue on Rosh Hashanah lasts longer than on other holidays. On this day, the shofar (ram's horn) is blown. In connection with this, the holiday has another name - the Feast of Trumpets. The blowing of the shofar is the main event of the Rosh Hashanah service. The solemn sounds of the shofar proclaim the power of God over Israel, the giving of the Torah, the judgment of mankind, testify to the coming of the Messiah, i.e. the Moshiach, and are a symbol of martyrdom.

Tashlich

In the afternoon of the first day of the holiday (or the second day, if it is a Saturday), people go to the nearest body of water: a river, pond, or sea, and perform the tashlich ritual, which literally means "you will cast away our sins." They recite a prayer that includes the following words: "You will sink all sins into the depths of the sea, and all the sins of the people of your house of Israel, you will turn them to a place where they will not be remembered." After that, they symbolically shake the hems of their garments with a pole, as if scattering sins into the water.

There is also a custom on the evening after the holiday to eat a piece of sweet apple with honey and a round loaf of bread – khalu – so that the year will be a good one. At the same time, they say: "May it be the will of God, where our fathers were, to renew the year

good and sweet." It is also customary to wish each other to be included in the "Book of Life." When greeting someone on the New Year, men say, "Leshana tova tikatev," and women say, "Leshana tova tikatevi," which means, "May you be inscribed for a good year."

Yom Kippur

Yom Kippur is the Day of Judgment, the holiday of forgiveness of sins. If on [Rosh Hashanah](#) the fate of all people is recorded in the Book of Life and Death, then Yom Kippur is

The verdict determines who will be punished on that day and who will die. The verdict is sealed with a stamp. On that day, as well as before New Year's Eve, special penitential prayers are read. On the eve of Judgment Day, a kaparot ritual is performed, reminiscent of

the ancient sacrifice for the sins of the entire people. During the days of repentance, especially before the Day of Judgment, everyone must reconcile with all their friends and acquaintances whom they may have offended in the past year. At this time, it is customary to donate money to the poor or to charity. About an hour before the onset of Yom Kippur, the last meal is held. On this day itself, it is forbidden to eat and drink (a day of fasting), and this fast must be observed by everyone except children and the sick.

The Torah says about the Day of Judgment: "It shall be a day of rest for you, and you shall humble your souls, from the evening of the ninth [day] of the month; from evening to evening you shall keep your rest." On this day, the high priest offered a special sacrifice for the sins of the whole people and sprinkled its blood on the altar and the sanctuary, which could only be entered once a year. "On this day you shall be cleansed, that you may be clean from all your sins, that you may be clean before the Lord your God." It was the most important day of the year.

The high priest began to prepare long in advance to enter the Holy of Holies, a special room in the temple where the ark of the covenant, the tablets of the law, the rod of Aaron, and the pot of manna were kept. After making the sacrifice, he said: "May it be your will, Lord, our God and God of our fathers, that the coming year may be for us and for your people, the house of Israel, a year in which you open to us the treasury of your grace, a year of abundant blessings, a year of blessing, a year of good decisions from you, a year abundant in bread, wine, and oil."

* Note the atoning sacrifice of blood. That is, it is believed that if sacrificial blood is given to gentiles (i.e., non-Jews), God will forgive all sins. Therefore, ritual sacrificial blood was added to matzo and drinks and given to non-Jews, i.e. as the giver, together with this blood, all his sins are transferred (shifted) to others. But a Jew must not give this

to another Jew, only to gentiles (according to the Torah, all other nations are compared to animals, so they should be given money as "atonement"). Therefore, since the Jews have sinned greatly, they must bring many atoning sacrifices. And how can this be done best? Let's say, add ritual blood to Coca-Cola, Pepsi-Cola, and send it to all countries of the world along with their sins, and still get money for it. In other words, not only would all your sins be forgiven, but you would also be paid for it, as if God had given you wealth as well.

Prayer

After the destruction of the Jerusalem Temple in 70 AD, sacrifices ceased. The synagogue became the centre of Jewish life, and Yom Kippur was marked by a particularly solemn service. The service begins at dusk, at sunset. On this evening, even those who do not attend synagogue throughout the year come to the synagogue. The prayer that begins the Day of Judgment is called Kol Nidrei, meaning "all vows," and has become a symbol of this day. In it, the people of Israel are asked not to seek revenge for words spoken unwittingly, and its sad, penetrating melody sets the tone for the entire service on this day. The prayer ends late in the evening and begins again early in the morning. Services in the synagogue continue throughout the day until nightfall.

Prayers are interspersed with readings from the Torah and the books of the prophets. The final service is called Neila (i.e., "gate"), symbolising the closing of the heavenly gates. A large number of poetic works have been written especially for the Day of Judgment and are included in the services. They vividly depict the situation in the community: "As clay in the hands of a potter, which he stretches at will and shapes at will, so we, your merciful Creator, accept our fate and do not pay attention to sinful thoughts."

Yom Kippur ends with the blowing of the shofar. With the onset of darkness, the fast ends. Unlike other holidays, Yom Kippur does not have a second day, as a two-day fast would be too difficult for people (no eating or drinking). It is the only fast that can coincide with the Sabbath ([Shabbat](#)). That is, all other fasts, if they fall on Shabbat according to the calendar, are moved to the next day, since it is forbidden to fast and mourn on Shabbat; but on Judgment Day, even if it falls on Shabbat, Jews fast and mourn.

Sukkot

Sukkot is the festival of booths (sheds – reed huts). The holiday begins on the 15th day of the month of Tishrei (September, October) and lasts for seven days, in memory of God settling [the Jews](#) in huts in the desert after their exodus from Egypt.

The name of the holiday comes from the Hebrew word sukkah, meaning "hut." Like some other holidays, Sukkot has two meanings: natural and historical. The Torah mentions two: one is connected with the completion of the harvest: "a festival of gathering the fruits at the end of the year, when you reap your harvest from the field" (Exodus 23:16), and the second meaning is connected with the exodus from Egypt: "remember that you were a slave in Egypt, and observe and carry out these regulations. Observe the Feast of Tabernacles for seven days when you gather in your harvest from your threshing floor and your winepress" (Deuteronomy 16:12,13). Here, the historical emphasis was on what happened after the Exodus: "I made the sons of Israel dwell in tabernacles." Therefore, in the Book of Prophets, the Feast of Tabernacles is associated with the coming of the future kingdom of justice, when all nations will acknowledge the one God of Israel.

* Nowadays, people build booths on balconies, in the streets, and in trees, and live in them for a week.

The first Feast of Tabernacles

In the Book of Nehemiah, the governor of the Jews, who rebuilt Jerusalem in 433, recounts how the Feast of Tabernacles (i.e., Sukkot) was celebrated for the first time after the return from Babylonian captivity:

And they found written in the law which the Lord had given through Moses, that in the seventh month, at the appointed time, the children of Israel should tabernacle in booths. So they sent word throughout all their towns and in Jerusalem, saying, 'Go up to the mountain and bring olive branches, wild olive branches, myrtle branches, palm branches, and branches of other leafy trees, to make booths as it is written. And the people went and brought them and made booths for themselves, each on his roof and in his courtyards, and in the courtyards of the house of God, and in the square at the Water Gate, and in the square at the Ephraim Gate... And they read from the book of the law of God every day, from the first day to the last day. And they celebrated the feast for seven days.

Rules and traditions

Late in the evening after the end of [Judgment Day](#), families and friends gather together and begin to build a hut, which is a simple shelter, usually made of boards, branches, and fabric. The roof is usually made of coniferous branches, and it is essential that the stars be visible through the roof. The sukkah is the main attribute of the Sukkot holiday. By the beginning of the holiday on the 14th day of the month of Tishrei, the sukkah must be ready. It is customary to eat in it for all seven days of the holiday. Of course, in cold climates

this rule cannot always be followed, so many people limit themselves to eating in the sukkah for seven days.

Another important attribute of the holiday is the "Arba'ah Minim" — four types of plants mentioned in the Torah; they represent, tied together, branches of lulav (palm), myrtle, willow, and etrog (a citrus fruit called "citron" in English). Every day during the holiday, the bushes are held in the right hand with the lulav, myrtle, and willow, and in the left hand with the etrog, and shaken in the four directions, as well as up and down. This ritual has a symbolic meaning, connecting it with the recognition of the omnipotence of the God of Israel. Every day after morning prayers, a solemn procession goes around the interior of the synagogue. The participants in the procession hold lulav and etrog in their hands and sing a prayer.

"Osana" (literally: "Save us"; Christians changed it to "Hosanna"), this prayer calls for mercy upon the earth.

On the seventh day of the holiday, called Hoshanah Rabbah, a procession leaves the synagogue at 7 p.m. This day is traditionally associated with [Rosh Hashanah](#) and Yom Kippur, i.e. the New Year. The soul of each person is recorded in the Book of Life, then on Yom Kippur a seal is placed on the soul – a verdict, and on the seventh day of the holiday of Sukkot it comes into force.

During the Second Temple period (i.e., until 70 CE), there was a custom of carrying water on a shoulder pole. This custom was very popular in Jerusalem, and crowds of people gathered to watch as water was carried in jugs from the springs to the temple. The meaning of this custom is connected with the prayer for rain, read on the eighth day of the festival. The festival of Sukkot itself, when it is obligatory to stay in a sukkah (booth), lasted seven days. The eighth day is the final day, called Shmini Atzeret (literally "eighth, concluding"), which has its own meaning and is not subject to the commandments of the festival and sitting in the sukkah.

Simchat Torah

Simchat Torah ("joy of the Torah") is a Jewish holiday celebrated immediately after [Sukkot](#) (in Israel), i.e. on the same day as Shemini Atzeret. In the diaspora, "joy of the Torah" is celebrated on the second day of Shemini Atzeret.

In Israel, the celebration of Simchat Torah begins in the evening after the end of Shemini Atzeret. After evening prayers, all the Torah scrolls in the synagogue are taken out and a procession is held with them - this custom is called akhfot (walk). Many dance in the synagogue with the scrolls in their hands, and a feast is held. On this day marks the completion of the annual cycle of Torah readings and the beginning of a new one. From the scroll

The last few verses are read, and then they begin reading the Torah again from the beginning, symbolising the continuity of the study of the law (they call the Torah the law). The holiday of Simchat Torah is not mentioned in the Bible, but for Jews it is a national holiday that expresses the joy of all Jews at the Torah given to them.

The next morning, the Akhavat ceremony is performed, and on the Saturday after Simchat Torah, a new cycle of Torah reading begins.

* During the reading of prayers and the Torah, Jews usually sway back and forth. As they themselves say, as a result of this swaying and reading of the Torah and prayers, they enter a special rhythm, a religious trance, i.e. a state when their Lord begins to communicate with them. Incidentally, while Christians have only 10 commandments, Jews have 613 — for all occasions.

Hanukkah



Hanukkah (renewal) is a [Jewish](#) festival of light, a festival of renewal. This festival is dedicated to the victory of the Maccabees over the Greek conquerors in the 2nd century BC. (i.e., first the Greeks conquered the Jewish kingdom, then the Maccabees drove out the Greeks, and then the Romans came). Hanukkah comes after the end of the autumn holidays, on the 25th day of the month of Kislev (November, December).

* In 1996, Hanukkah began on 12–13 December, at a time when Russia held elections to the State Duma and the Federation Council and adopted the Constitution, i.e. all this was done as if it were Hanukkah.

There is no commandment in the Torah to celebrate this holiday, i.e. it has a more recent origin. The story of this holiday has been preserved in the Bible, in the Books of Maccabees, which are not included in the Jewish canon. At that time (2nd century BC), Judea fell under the rule of the Greeks, who were ruled by the Seleucids. After that, the following events took place:

King Antiochus wrote to his entire kingdom that they should all be one people and that everyone should abandon their own laws. And all the peoples agreed to the king's word. And many of Israel accepted his idolatry and accepted his idol worship, and offered sacrifices to idols, and defiled [the land](#). The king sent letters by messengers to Jerusalem and to the cities of Judah, that they should follow the laws."

King Antiochus IV Epiphanes strictly enforced his decree. He sent messengers to all the cities of Judea with orders to build pagan temples and offer sacrifices.

idols. The king forbade the observance of fasts and holidays, as well as other laws of the Jewish religion. In order to monitor compliance with the decree, overseers were left in the cities. Many Jews obeyed the king's will, and only a few who were devoted to the religion of their fathers refused to accept it and hid in the mountains and caves. The Temple in Jerusalem was turned into a pagan temple. In all cities, sacrifices were made to idols to idols, **pagans** burned the Torah books, and those who continued to observe Jewish laws were killed. The Jewish people were threatened with the loss of their religion and the faith of their fathers. In response, a popular uprising broke out, led by the priest Mattathias Hasmonean (in Russian translation, Mattathias Hasmonean and his five sons led the uprising). After Mattathias' death, his son Yehuda (Judah), known as "Maccabeus" (in Hebrew: "hammer"). The uprising was named "Maccabean" after him. As a result of the fierce battle, the Jews liberated Jerusalem and cleansed the temple of pagan sacrifices. They built a new altar, and on the 25th day of the ninth month, they rose very early and offered sacrifices according to the law on the newly built altar of burnt offering.

The meaning of the holiday

"At that time, on the very day when the pagans desecrated the altar, it was renewed with songs, pyramids, lyres and cymbals. And all the people fell on their faces and prayed and gave thanks to God for helping them. Thus they celebrated the renewal of the altar for eight days with joy, offering sacrifices and raising the sacrifice of salvation and praise. And they adorned the front of the Temple with golden crowns and shields, and restored the gates and storehouses, and made doors for them. And there was great joy among the people, and the reproach of the heathen was turned away. And Judas and his brethren and all the assembly of Israel established that the days of the renewal of the altar should be celebrated with joy and gladness, at their appointed time, every year for eight days. (1 Maccabees 4:36-59) The Talmud also recounts a miracle that occurred in those days. When the Greeks entered the temple, they defiled all the oil in the temple, and when the royal house of Hasmonean defeated them, they began to search for pure oil for the lamp, but found only a small vessel sealed with the seal of the high priest, which contained oil for only one day.

A miracle occurred, and the oil burned in the lamp for eight days. During that time, they managed to prepare new oil, and those eight days became a celebration in memory of the miracle.

Therefore, on the holiday of Hanukkah, it is customary to light candles: one candle on the first day, two on the second, three on the third, and so on until eight. According to tradition, the candles are lit from a special candle called a "shamash." Hanukkah lamps are very diverse in design. Some of them are true works of art. They can be candlesticks or oil lamps, but what they all have in common is the number of lights = 9. Eight candles are dedicated to the day of Hanukkah, and one candle is the shamash. The lamps are lit in the evening, accompanied by a blessing and the singing of the hymn "Maos tsur yeshuati," which translates as

"the strong rock of my salvation." Lighting Hanukkah candles is an honourable tradition of Jewish women.

On Hanukkah, it is customary to give children money and play with a spinning top called a dreidel. This is a special game that is only played on Hanukkah. A special dish is also prepared for this holiday: potato pancakes fried in oil, called latkes. Apparently, this custom is supposed to remind us of the miracle associated with the sacred oil for the temple lamp.

The festival of Hanukkah means a lot to Jews: it's a celebration of freedom from Greek occupation, the liberation of their Jerusalem temple, the restoration of the new altar and the resumption of their religious services, and at the same time, the miracle of the oil that burned for eight days instead of one. It is a holiday of joy, salvation, and games.

Tu Bishvat

Tu Bishvat is a Jewish holiday, the New Year of Trees. It falls on the 14th day of the month of Shvat (January-February), because most of the precipitation necessary for trees in Israel falls before the 15th of Shvat. The holiday lasts one day (14 Shvat), and it is customary to walk among the trees, plant new trees and eat fruit.

In Jewish tradition, trees have always had special significance. In ancient times, when a girl was born, a cypress tree was planted, and when a boy was born, a cedar tree was planted.

During the wedding ceremony, branches from these trees were used to make the wedding canopy and the chuppah. The Jewish custom of planting trees on the day of marriage has been preserved. In general, the holiday is associated with the word "Israel," which means "the land of Israel." On Tu Bishvat, people remember the commandments dedicated to the land and engage in planting trees, and when planting a tree, nothing should distract them from this task. The Torah says about this: "If, while you are planting a tree, someone tells you that the Messiah has come, first finish planting, and then go and greet him."

Purim

Purim is the most joyous Jewish holiday commemorating the salvation of the Jews living in the Persian Empire from destruction by Haman. It is celebrated for two days in the month of Adar (February, March). Like [Hanukkah](#), this holiday is not mentioned in the Torah, but is associated with more recent events in the history of the Jewish people.

The Book of Esther

The biblical Book of Esther (Russian: Esfir) recounts the events during the reign of the Persian king Ahasuerus (in Russian, apparently King Xerxes). The king, angry with his queen, banished her and decided to take a new queen. He ordered all the young women in the kingdom to be gathered and chose from among them the beautiful Esther.

At that time, the king's advisor was Haman, a man who hated [the Jews](#) and was a fierce nationalist. One day, he decided to destroy all the Jews in the Persian kingdom. Being a superstitious man, Haman decided to consult the lot to find out which day was most favourable for this (the lot in Hebrew is called "pur") and it fell on the 14th of Adar. Using his influence over the king, Haman obtained permission to do whatever he wanted with the Jews. Learning of this plan, Mordecai, a Jewish cousin of Esther, informed the queen of the impending disaster. Mordechai urged her to go to the king and beg him for mercy, to plead for her people. In response, the queen told Mordecai that all the peoples in the provinces who heard the king knew that any man or woman who entered the king's inner court without being summoned would be put to death. Only those to whom the king extends his golden sceptre will remain alive. And Mordecai replied to Esther: "Do not think that you alone will escape in the king's house of all the Jews. For if you remain silent at this time, relief and deliverance will arise for the Jews from another place, but you and your father's house will perish. And who knows whether you have not attained royalty for such a time as this?"

Three days Esther fasted, and then invited the king and Haman to a feast.

- And the king and Haman came to feast with Esther.

- And the king said to Esther, "What is your wish, Queen Esther? It shall be granted; and what is your request? Even up to half the kingdom, it shall be fulfilled.

- And Queen Esther answered and said, "If I have found favour in your sight, O king, and if it pleases the king, let my life be granted to me, according to my request, and my people, according to my petition!

(Book of Esther, Chapter 7)

The king was angry with Haman and turned against him. Haman and his ten sons were hanged on a tree, and the Jews were saved.

* It does not say here that they were given to the Jews, and the Jews cut off their ears, and since then, on Purim, they eat dumplings, vareniki, and cookies - "Haman's ears."

Purimspiel

In memory of this event on the 14th of Adar, Purim is celebrated. On this day, the Book of Esther is read in the synagogue, and when the name of Haman is mentioned, everyone present begins to make noise in indignation, stamping their feet, clapping their lids, and

rattle special rattles. On Purim, carnivals and merry performances called purimshpil are held. This is an improvised performance telling the story of Queen Esther, King Ahasuerus, the righteous Mordechai, and the wicked Haman. Sometimes references to modern times are woven into the story, and sometimes comments on the latest events of the day can be heard in the Purimspiel, as the theme of anti-Semitism remains a sensitive one for Jews.

Festive meal

On Purim, it is customary to feast, have fun from the heart, and during the day, friends exchange treats, gifts, and give delicious food and money to strangers. Umzantashn, triangular pastries filled with prunes or poppy seeds, are baked especially for this holiday and are called "7shi Amana".

Islam

Islam, like [Christianity](#), is a branch [of Judaism](#). Islam is also called

– Mohammedanism. The subjects of Great Russia were divided according to their religion: there were subjects of the Old Religion, the Christian religion, subjects of the Mosaic religion, the religion of Moses, and there were Mohammedans, followers of the Mohammedan religion, i.e. what is now called Islam (they used to be called Mohammedans, but now they are called Muslims).

Muslim holidays

Muslim holidays are an integral part of Islamic canonical practices such as pilgrimage, prayer, fasting, and almsgiving. The main holidays of Islam are intertwined with the main dogmas [of this religion](#), which proclaims belief in the unity and uniqueness of Allah (*): his eternity, justice and omnipotence; predestination; recognition of the prophetic mission of the Jewish and Christian prophets, who were monotheists, and the last prophet in human history, Muhammad (Mohammed, Muhammad); belief in the holy books, the eternity and uncreated nature of the Koran; belief in the afterlife, the Day of Judgement, the resurrection of the dead, and the existence of hell and paradise.

* We have already explained that in Judaism there was a triune God—a multitude of gods, but written as one (i.e., as a people, but not as one person). And they perceived them as a single god — Jehovah for some, Allah for others, i.e. three gods.

Muhammad's teaching, which condemned all excesses, predetermined both the small number of holidays and the modesty of the celebration of some of them.

* We will only mention the holidays that are common throughout the Muslim world. But you should know that Muslims, like Christians, have many branches (Sunnis, Shiites, Ismailis, etc.), and in addition to the common holidays, they have their own holidays.

1. [Eid al-Adha \(Kurban Bayram\)](#) is a festival of sacrifice.
2. [Eid al-Fitr \(7th day of Ramadan\)](#) – the festival of breaking the fast.
3. [Mawlid](#) – the birthday of the Prophet Muhammad.
4. [Miraj](#) – the night of Muhammad's miraculous ascension to heaven.
5. [Laylat al-Qadr](#) - the night of destiny.
6. [Laylat al-Baraa](#) - the night of creation.

These three significant dates are currently celebrated in many Muslim countries at the official state level. Initially, the most important holidays for Muslims are considered to be Eid al-Adha and Eid al-Fitr.

The weekly holiday for Muslims is Friday.

At the same time, followers of certain branches of Islam, such as Shiite Muslims, celebrate their own holidays (see [Shiite holidays](#)) and perform specific rituals associated with Shiite commemorative dates. Rarely, holidays that are not directly related to Islam but are celebrated in countries where this religion is practised are also considered Muslim holidays. Thus, in Iran, Afghanistan, Azerbaijan, and Central Asia, Muslims solemnly celebrate the spring equinox holiday called Nowruz, which has been known since pre-Zoroastrian times. There are also many local holidays in our country associated with the veneration of the graves of Muslim saints. All celebrations directly related to Islam are observed according to the Muslim lunar calendar (see [Islamic calendar](#)), with the dates converted to the solar Gregorian calendar, and vice versa.

Islam (briefly)

Islam is a religious doctrine based on the Koran.

The Koran is the Torah ("law"), the Gospel ("good news") and the teachings of Muhammad, who laid everything out clearly: when, what, to whom and what is prescribed. That is why Muslims say that there is no god but Allah, and Muhammad is his prophet. This is what they have jointly determined that every Muslim, every Islamist, must follow.

In other words, Muhammad brought order to the Arab countries, a strict order, but order nonetheless. Otherwise, they would have been in constant chaos. That is why many translate "Islam" as "order, discipline." And when Muhammad brought order, the tribes were immediately united, a powerful state was formed, they drove out the Greeks and Romans, reached Spain (see Arab

conquests), brought order everywhere, and why? Because Muhammad said:

"Unite, come together."

Therefore, let us assume that General Petrov, leader of the Dead Water movement, states that we must abandon the Bible and base our beliefs on the teachings of the Koran, as it is not distorted. For what purpose? To unite the people, expel all enemies, and establish order.

Kurban Bayram

Kurban Bayram is an Islamic holiday of sacrifice, which begins on the 10th day of the month of Zilhicce, 70 days after the end of the 30-day fast in the month of Ramadan, and lasts for 3-4 days. In addition, Christian and Jewish mythology, interpreted in its own way in Islam, gave rise to specific customs and rituals for this religion, so the festival of sacrifice is inextricably linked

with the pilgrimage to Mecca (hajj) – the city in which, as well as in its surroundings, the events mentioned above took place, the city where Muhammad was born and preached.

1. [Origin](#)
2. [Origin](#)
3. [Sacrifice](#)
4. [Celebration](#)

Name

In Arabic: Eid al-Adha or Eid al-Kurban translates as "feast of sacrifice"; it is also known among Arabs as Eid al-Kadir, i.e. "great, big feast"; among Persian-speaking peoples: Aide-Kurban; Muslims in Pakistan, Bangladesh, and India call it Bakrid; in our country, it is known by the Turkic name Kurban Bayram (Kurban means "sacrifice" and Bayram means "holiday"). That is, different peoples call this holiday differently.

Origin

The mythology of this holiday dates back to the well-known biblical story about the attempt by the patriarch Abraham to sacrifice his son Isaac to God, as recounted in the Bible. However, in the Muslim tradition, Ishmael (considered the elder son) takes the place of Isaac in the biblical story, and Isaac is considered the second son of Abraham (in Arabic: Ibrahim) according to Muslim beliefs.

Muslim tradition says that Ibrahim's first wife Sarah was barren, and Ibrahim, with her consent, took a concubine, the Egyptian Hagar (Hagar in the Bible). But there was no peace and harmony between the wives. When the quarrels went too far,

At Sarah's insistence, Ibrahim sent Hadsar into the desert between Mecca and Jerusalem. Soon, in the desert, the slave girl gave birth to a son, but she suffered from thirst, and the baby suffered too. Hadsar wrapped him in clothes and went to look for a source of water. Suddenly, she heard a voice coming from between the hills of Safa and Marwa, saying, "Here is water." Then Hadsar first went in the direction of the hill of Safa, but found no water, then rushed to the hill of Marwa, but there was no water there either, and she walked between the hills, but to no avail. And she cried out in despair: "I am thirsty, thirsty!" i.e. "Hear me, Lord, Lord!" Hence the name Ishmael (in the Bible - Ishmael). Waking up from Ishmael's crying, Hadsar saw a clear spring next to the boy. Thus, by the will of God, this infant was marked. When Ishmael grew up, Ibrahim received a command from the Almighty in a dream to sacrifice his son. Ibrahim was a man of faith and could not disobey the will of Allah. However, Satan, in the form of a man, appeared to Ishmael and tried to persuade him not to obey his father's will. Ishmael refused, and father and son set off for the place of sacrifice predestined by God. When they reached it, Iblis appeared to Ishmael again and again tried to persuade him to disobey, so Ishmael confessed to his father that a man had come to him and was tempting him. Ibrahim understood that it was the devil tempting the boy and told him to ask Iblis for a stone. Then Ibrahim stretched out his hand and took the knife to slay his son, but as soon as the knife touched Ishmael's throat, Allah said to the archangel Jibra'il (Gabriel in the Bible):

"Hurry to my servant and tell him not to raise his hand against his son, and not to do anything to him, for now I know that Abraham loves me and has not forsaken his only son for my sake."

With a single flap of his wings, Jibra'il reached the earth in a flash and stopped the knife before it touched Ishmael's throat. Then Ibrahim opened his eyes and saw that Jibra'il was carrying a ram for sacrifice, and he cried out with joy: "There is no god but Allah, Allah is great!" And the Lord, seeing that Ibrahim had passed the test, blessed him and swore to multiply his family like the stars in the sky and like the sand on the seashore.

According to medieval Arab genealogies, the North Arabian tribes descended from Ishmael, while the Arabs living in the south descended from another descendant of Ibrahim, Kahtan. Ibrahim himself appears in the Quran and Muslim tradition, the Sunnah, as the ancestor of the Arabs and Jews. For Muslims, he is a hanif, a consistent monotheist, a friend of Allah, a prophet and a devoted preacher of the uniqueness and unity of Allah, the spiritual ancestor of Muhammad and his community. Thus, Kurban Bayram or Eid al-Adha symbolises for Muslims the truth of Muhammad's teachings, sent down to him in revelation, as well as the almighty mercy of the supreme creator.

Sacrifice

On the 10th day of Dhu al-Hijjah, believers throughout the Muslim world sacrifice animals in memory of Ibrahim's willingness to sacrifice his son to Allah. In some areas of Central Asia, 20 days before the onset of Kurban Bayram, it is not customary to celebrate, arrange festive feasts, wear new clothes, get a haircut, etc. However, as a rule, active preparations for the holiday begin a week in advance. During these days, there is a special bustle in the markets, Muslims stock up on food for the feast, and meat prices usually rise. Those who have livestock specially fatten selected animals for the holiday, as it is said in the Quran:

"We have made the fat ones for you and those marked for Allah; there is good in them for you. Accept the name of Allah over them as they stand in rows. And when their faces are turned away, eat them and feed the needy and the shy." A Muslim who has made a sacrifice should not be stingy with the feast; it is necessary to feed the hungry and the needy, for the Qur'an says: "To bear witness to what is good for them and to mention the name of Allah on certain days over the animals and livestock given to them: eat them and feed the unfortunate poor man!" The ritual feast is arranged in such a way as to ward off all misfortunes and illnesses.

Sometimes the sheep, goats, cows or camels prepared for sacrifice are painted and hung with all kinds of magical charms and amulets. The fact is that, according to Islamic teaching, the road to paradise goes through Sirat, a bridge over the abyss of hell, which is thinner than a human hair, sharper than a sword and hotter than fire. On Judgment Day, there will be animals sacrificed on Kurban Bayram at the entrance to Sirat, and it is on them that the faithful will cross Sirat to paradise. Therefore, the owner tries to mark his own sheep, goat or cow so that he can find it more quickly at that moment. In our country, for obvious reasons, many Muslims replace the sacrifice of large livestock with a donation to the mosque, sometimes corresponding to the cost of the animal, or decide to sacrifice small animals such as chickens, ducks, or rabbits.

Celebration

The most devout and pious Muslims voluntarily fast for 10 days before the onset of Kurban Bayram. The celebration of the day of sacrifice begins early in the morning. On Thursday, Muslims go to the mosque for morning prayers. Before that, it is necessary to perform a full ablution, put on new, neat clothes, and many anoint themselves with incense. Eating before prayer is not recommended. After the morning prayer, believers return home, and then gather in groups on the street or in courtyards, where they sing praises to Allah in unison, which is called "takbir." Then

They go back to the mosque and to a special open area (namasgah), usually located outside the city, where the mullah or imam-khatib delivers a sermon. The khutbah (Muslim sermon) usually begins with the glorification of Allah and his prophets, followed by an explanation of the meaning of the hadith and the meaning of sacrifice. An experienced imam-khatib usually delivers the sermon in the form of rhyming prose. At the end of the sermon, Muslims usually go to the cemetery to pray for the dead. At the same time, people worship the tombs of local saints at the masarah (Muslim cemeteries).

Returning home from the cemetery, they begin the ritual. Standing over the sacred animal prepared for sacrifice, the mullah or mufti of the mosque recites a special prayer commemorating Ibrahim's sacrifice, while the owner of the animal or a specially hired person cuts its throat. In principle, any ordinary Muslim can recite a short formula over the sacrifice: "Bismillah, Allah Akbar," meaning "In the name of Allah, Allah is great." Before the sheep is slaughtered, it is laid on the ground with its head facing Mecca. A piece of ice cream is often placed in its mouth. The ice cream is then removed, as it has become blessed.

The collected blood and liver of the ram are wrapped in a black cloth to hide them from the light, as they are very important. An amulet (nasari-kurban) is made from the ram's eye.

The sacrifice must be at least one year old, healthy and without any defects. A sheep or goat can only be sacrificed by one person. A cow, ram or goat can be sacrificed by seven people.

Usually, a two-year-old sheep, cow or ram is chosen. Sacrificial sheep are usually at least five years old. It is believed that sacrifices can be made not only for the living, but also for the dead (i.e. if someone died before the holiday and did not make a sacrifice, then a sacrifice is made for them so that they can cross the bridge over the hellish abyss). Often, the skins of animals sacrificed are given to the local mosque. The meat is cooked and eaten at a communal meal, which is sometimes attended by a mullah or mufti.

Festive table. On Kurban Bayram, every Muslim should eat meat dishes, usually called kosh or kech. On festive days in different countries, Muslims prepare traditional dishes. A holiday is a joyful occasion, so festive food should be delicious and varied. Muslims in our country prepare such traditional Eastern dishes as pilaf, manti, shashlik, pelmeni, lagman, chuchvara, sharko, shishbarmak, all kinds of salads, and samsa pies. On the eve of Kurban Bayram, small flatbreads are baked. Children and young women enjoy all kinds of sweets.

Kurban Bayram and the following 3-4 days are spent visiting friends and relatives. Various gifts are presented, and it is considered that gifts should first and foremost be given to relatives, and they should not be too expensive or

extravagant. Giving gifts is recommended but not mandatory, as the difficulty of purchasing them due to lack of funds forces the poor to skip visits. During the holiday of Kurban Bayram, every Muslim home is filled with such a spirit of hospitality and generosity that no one who enters the house will leave without tasting the festive treats.

Eid al-Adha

Kurban Bayram is an Islamic holiday of sacrifice, which begins on the 10th day of the month of Zilhicce, 70 days after the end of the 30-day fast in the month of Ramadan, and lasts for 3-4 days. In addition, Christian and Jewish mythology, interpreted in its own way in Islam, gave rise to specific customs and rituals for this religion, so the festival of sacrifice is inextricably linked

with the pilgrimage to Mecca (hajj) – the city in which, as well as in its surroundings, the events mentioned above took place, the city where Muhammad was born and preached.

1. [Origin](#)
2. [Origin](#)
3. [Sacrifice](#)
4. [Celebration](#)

Name

In Arabic: Eid al-Adha or Eid al-Kurban translates as "feast of sacrifice"; it is also known among Arabs as Eid al-Kabeer, i.e. "great, big feast"; among Persian-speaking peoples: Aide-Kurban; Muslims in Pakistan, Bangladesh, and India call it Bakrid; in our country, it is known by the Turkic name Kurban Bayram (Kurban means "sacrifice" and Bayram means "holiday"). That is, different peoples call this holiday differently.

Origin

The mythology of this holiday dates back to the well-known biblical story about the attempt by the patriarch Abraham to sacrifice his son Isaac to God, as recounted in the Bible. However, in the Muslim tradition, Isaac is replaced by Ishmael (considered the elder son), and Isaac is, according to Muslim beliefs, Abraham's second son (in Arabic: Ibrahim). Muslim tradition says that Ibrahim's first wife Sarah was barren, and Ibrahim, with her consent, took a concubine, the Egyptian Hagar (Hagar in the Bible). But there was no peace and harmony between the wives. When the quarrels went too far,

At Sarah's insistence, Ibrahim sent Hadsar into the desert between Mecca and Jerusalem. Soon, in the desert, the slave girl gave birth to a son, but she suffered from thirst, and the baby suffered too. Hadsar wrapped him in clothes and went to look for a source of water. Suddenly, she heard a voice coming from between the hills of Safa and Marwa, saying, "Here is water." Then Hadasar first went in the direction of the hill of Safa, but found no water, then rushed to the hill of Marwa, but there was no water there either, and she walked between the hills, but to no avail. And she cried out in despair: "I am thirsty, thirsty!" i.e. "Hear me, Lord, Lord!" Hence the name Ishmael (in the Bible - Ishmael). Waking up from Ishmael's crying, Hadsar saw a clear spring next to the boy. Thus, by the will of God, this infant was marked. When Ishmael grew up, Ibrahim received a command from the Almighty in a dream to sacrifice his son. Ibrahim was a man of faith and could not disobey the will of Allah. However, Satan, in the form of a man, appeared to Ishmael and tried to persuade him not to obey his father's will. Ishmael refused, and father and son set off for the place of sacrifice predestined by God. When they reached it, Iblis appeared to Ishmael again and again tried to persuade him to disobey, so Ishmael confessed to his father that a man had come to him and was tempting him. Ibrahim understood that it was the devil tempting the boy and told him to ask Iblis for a stone. Then Ibrahim stretched out his hand and took the knife to slay his son, but as soon as the knife touched Ishmael's throat, Allah said to the archangel Jibra'il (Gabriel in the Bible):

"Hurry to my servant and tell him not to raise his hand against his son, and not to do anything to him, for now I know that Abraham loves me and has not forsaken his only son for my sake."

With a single flap of his wings, Jibra'il reached the earth in a flash and stopped the knife before it touched Ishmael's throat. Then Ibrahim opened his eyes and saw that Jibra'il was carrying a ram for sacrifice, and he cried out with joy: "There is no god but Allah, Allah is great!" And the Lord, seeing that Ibrahim had passed the test, blessed him and swore to multiply his family like the stars in the sky and like the sand on the seashore.

According to medieval Arab genealogies, the North Arabian tribes descended from Ishmael, while the Arabs living in the south descended from another descendant of Ibrahim, Kahtan. Ibrahim himself appears in the Quran and Muslim tradition, the Sunnah, as the ancestor of the Arabs and Jews. For Muslims, he is a hanif, a consistent monotheist, a friend of Allah, a prophet and a devoted preacher of the uniqueness and unity of Allah, the spiritual ancestor of Muhammad and his community. Thus, Kurban Bayram or Eid al-Adha symbolises for Muslims the truth of Muhammad's teachings, sent down to him in revelation, as well as the almighty mercy of the supreme creator.

Sacrifice

On the 10th day of Dhu al-Hijjah, believers throughout the Muslim world sacrifice animals in memory of Ibrahim's willingness to sacrifice his son to Allah. In some areas of Central Asia, 20 days before the onset of Kurban Bayram, it is not customary to celebrate, arrange festive feasts, wear new clothes, get a haircut, etc. However, as a rule, active preparations for the holiday begin a week in advance. During these days, there is a special bustle in the markets, Muslims stock up on food for the feast, and meat prices usually rise. Those who have livestock specially fatten selected animals for the holiday, as it is said in the Quran:

"We have made the fat ones for you and those marked for Allah; there is good in them for you. Accept the name of Allah over them as they stand in rows. And when their faces are turned away, eat them and feed the needy and the shy." A Muslim who has made a sacrifice should not be stingy with the feast; it is necessary to feed the hungry and the needy, for the Qur'an says: "To bear witness to what is good for them and to mention the name of Allah on certain days over the animals and livestock given to them: eat them and feed the unfortunate poor man!" The ritual feast is arranged in such a way as to ward off all misfortunes and illnesses.

Sometimes the sheep, goats, cows or camels prepared for sacrifice are painted and hung with all kinds of magical charms and amulets. The fact is that, according to Islamic teaching, the road to paradise goes through Sirat, a bridge over the abyss of hell, which is thinner than a human hair, sharper than a sword and hotter than fire. On Judgment Day, there will be animals sacrificed on Kurban Bayram at the entrance to the Sirat, and it is on them that the faithful will cross the Sirat to paradise. Therefore, the owner tries to mark his own sheep, goat or camel so that he can find it more quickly at that moment. In our country, for obvious reasons, many Muslims replace the sacrifice of large livestock with a donation to the mosque, sometimes corresponding to the cost of the animal, or decide to sacrifice small animals such as chickens, ducks, or rabbits.

Celebration

The most devout and pious Muslims voluntarily fast for 10 days before the onset of Kurban Bayram. The celebration of the day of sacrifice begins early in the morning. On Thursday, Muslims go to the mosque for morning prayers. Before that, it is necessary to perform a full ablution, put on new, neat clothes, and many anoint themselves with incense. Eating before prayer is not recommended. After the morning prayer, believers return home, and then gather in groups on the street or in courtyards, where they sing praises to Allah in unison, which is called "takbir." Then

They go back to the mosque and to a special open area (namasgah), usually located outside the city, where the mullah or imam-khatib delivers a sermon. The khutbah (Muslim sermon) usually begins with the glorification of Allah and his prophets, followed by an explanation of the meaning of the hadith and the meaning of sacrifice. An experienced imam-khatib usually delivers the sermon in the form of rhyming prose. At the end of the sermon, Muslims usually go to the cemetery to pray for the dead. At the same time, people worship the tombs of local saints at the masarah (Muslim cemeteries).

Returning home from the cemetery, they begin the ritual. Standing over the sacred animal prepared for sacrifice, the mullah or mufti of the mosque recites a special prayer commemorating Ibrahim's sacrifice, while the owner of the animal or a specially hired person cuts its throat. In principle, any ordinary Muslim can recite a short formula over the sacrifice: "Bismillah, Allah Akbar," meaning "In the name of Allah, Allah is great." Before the sheep is slaughtered, it is laid on the ground with its head facing Mecca. A piece of ice cream is often placed in its mouth. The ice cream is then removed, as it has become blessed.

The collected blood and liver of the ram are wrapped in a black cloth to hide them from the light, as they are very important. An amulet (nasari-kurban) is made from the ram's eye.

The sacrifice must be at least one year old, healthy and without any defects. A sheep or goat can only be sacrificed by one person. A cow, ram or goat can be sacrificed by seven people.

Usually, a two-year-old sheep, cow or ram is chosen. Sacrificial sheep are usually at least five years old. It is believed that sacrifices can be made not only for the living, but also for the dead (i.e. if someone died before the holiday and did not make a sacrifice, then a sacrifice is made for them so that they can cross the bridge over the hellish abyss). Often, the skins of animals brought as offerings are given to the local mosque. The meat is cooked and eaten at a communal meal, which is sometimes attended by a mullah or mufti.

Festive table. On Kurban Bayram, every Muslim should eat meat dishes, usually called kosh or kech. On festive days in different countries, Muslims prepare traditional dishes. A holiday is a joyful occasion, so festive food should be delicious and varied. Muslims in our country prepare such traditional Eastern dishes as pilaf, manti, shashlik, pelmeni, lagman, chuchvara, sharko, shishbarmak, all kinds of salads, and samsa pies. On the eve of Kurban Bayram, small flatbreads are baked. Children and young women enjoy all kinds of sweets.

Kurban Bayram and the following 3-4 days are spent visiting friends and relatives. Various gifts are presented, and it is considered that gifts should first and foremost be given to relatives, and they should not be too expensive or

extravagant. Giving gifts is recommended but not mandatory, as the difficulty of purchasing them due to lack of funds forces the poor to skip visits. During the holiday of Kurban Bayram, every Muslim home is filled with such a spirit of hospitality and generosity that no one who enters the house will leave without tasting the festive treats.

Uraza-Bayram

7pasha-6ayram (Eid al-Fitr) is a holiday of fasting or a minor holiday, known to us more under the Turkic names 7pasha-6ayram, Kuchuk-6ayram or Shaker-6ayram. Eid al-Fitr marks the end of fasting during the month of Ramadan, and is called "small" in contrast to Eid al-Kadir, the "big" holiday, i.e. [Kurban Bayram](#).

1. [Fasting before the holiday](#)
2. [Iftar - breaking the fast](#)
3. [Celebration](#)

Fasting before the holiday

7pasha-6ayram is celebrated in honour of the end of Ramadan - the great fast during the month of Ramadan (ramasan) is called in Arabic: saun, in Persian: rusa, in Turkish: urasa, It is obligatory for all adult, healthy and ritually pure Muslims. Ritual purity (tahara) in Islam is very important when performing religious rites. Tahara is not only about maintaining external cleanliness and neatness, but in a religious and ritual sense, it means purification from everything that defiles.

* Note, "Ta-Ha-Ra": Ta - purity, Ha - positive force, Ra - radiance. That is, "positive radiance," hence ritual purity. That is, the word comes from our most ancient language.

The beginning of fasting in different countries is marked by a cannon shot, a bell ringing, trumpet sounds, or a flag raised on a minaret. Hearing the signal, Muslims go to the mosque for morning prayers. Throughout the month of Ramadan, believers are required to repeat the formula: "I intend to fast during the month of Ramadan from dawn until sunset for the sake of the Almighty alone." Dervishes, fakirs, kolondars and malangis, as wandering ascetic mystics are variously called, walk through the courtyards singing hymns and reciting sayings, and collect alms. During Ramadan, very devout people add another prayer to the five daily prayers, which is performed in the evening. Pregnant women,

nursing and breastfeeding women, children, the elderly, and all those who cannot observe it for objective reasons. For example, those who are engaged in heavy labour, participating in military operations, travelling, etc. Those who are temporarily exempt from fasting or who have broken it accidentally must fast after the end of Ramadan for the days they have missed. Voluntary fasting in addition to the obligatory fast is recommended mainly in the months of Rajab, Sha'ban, Shawwal and Muharram. It is forbidden to fast on the days of the two great holidays and in case of danger. Fasting on Friday (i.e., the Muslim day off), Saturday (the Jewish day) and Sunday (the Christian day) is frowned upon.

According to widespread opinion, fasting, especially during Ramadan, is the best means of atoning for sins. It should be noted that, unlike Christianity, for example, there are no intermediaries between God and man in Islam. There is also no clergy in the Christian sense, which can forgive the sins of believers on behalf of God. So Muslims are forced to answer for their sins themselves. Muslim theologians interpret fasting as a way of suppressing the passions inspired by the animal nature in man (nafs). During fasting, believers concentrate their willpower, free themselves from instinctive vices and perfect the human spiritual principle within themselves, which they call "khalifah". It is believed that by observing abstinence, human nature is refined. The observance of a 30-day fast during the month of Ramadan is connected with the mention in the Quran that it was during this month that Allah, through the archangel Jibril, sent the Quran to the Prophet Muhammad in the form of a revelation. The Quran says about fasting:

"O ye who believe! Fasting is prescribed for you, as it was prescribed for those before you, that ye may become righteous. But whoever is ill or on a journey shall fast a number of other days. And for those who can afford it, a ransom of feeding a poor person. Whoever willingly undertakes it, it is better for him, and if you fast, it is better for you, if you know."

It goes on to say:

"It is permissible for you on the night of fasting to approach your wives: they are clothing for you, and you are clothing for them. Allah knew that you were deceiving yourselves, so He turned to you and forgave you. Now touch them and seek what Allah has prescribed for you. Eat and drink until you can distinguish the white thread from the black thread on your thread, and then fast until nightfall."

The last verse, as we can see, defines the peculiarity of Muslim fasting, namely that one should fast during daylight hours, but at night it is permissible to eat, drink and have sexual relations. However, from dawn to sunset, in addition to eating and marital relations, smoking, inhaling fragrant aromas, swallowing drops, emptying the bowels, drawing blood, or applying leeches are prohibited. However, if a person swallows food unintentionally, it is not considered a violation. In the evening

after sunset, those who are fasting should eat a light meal. The second meal, sahur, is eaten before the fast begins again at sunset.

Iftar is the breaking of the fast.

In our country, evening meals during Ramadan are often called "iftar" - the evening meal during the month of Ramadan. Usually, relatives, friends, neighbours and colleagues are invited to iftar. It is believed that a Muslim who hosts a feast can count on forgiveness of sins and a place in paradise. In many cases, among the guests there is a person who can read prayers and passages from the Quran (i.e., reads in Arabic).

During iftar, the Quran is read, stories are told about the deeds of Allah and his prophet Muhammad, about fasting, the delights of paradise and the torments of hell, but interspersed with purely secular conversations. During Ramadan, believers strive to devote themselves entirely to thoughts of Allah and his revelation. In memory of the Quran sent down during this month, those who know Arabic read the holy book intensively. Muslims spend a significant amount of time in prayer, listening to sermons in mosques, where they praise Allah and ask for his forgiveness.

Celebration

The end of the 30-day fast is celebrated on the first day of the month of Shawwal, following Ramadan. Of course, this difficult fast is celebrated joyfully and lavishly on Eid al-Fitr, sometimes with even more merriment than Eid al-Adha. On this day, before the start of the holiday, people visit mosques and give alms to the poor, orphans and the needy.

"The end of fasting" - Zakat al-Fitr. It should be given by every member of the family.

Voluntary donations also go to the mosque. Muslim tradition says that the Prophet himself advised giving alms, saying: "The fast of Ramadan hangs between heaven and earth until the fasting person gives the alms due to him." On this day, gifts should be given to women and children. On the eve of Eid al-Fitr, traditional meals are shared with neighbours. Those who fast

try to gather all the members of their family together and not let them leave the house, as it is believed that on this day the souls of the dead come to the house. On 7pasha-6ayram, special communal prayers are held, which can take place both in the mosque and in special open areas (namasgar). In the morning, before visiting the mosque, people perform all the purification ceremonies, put on festive clothes, and it is recommended to eat dates or other sweets. Hut6a (sermons), read by the mullah or imam during the prayer service, inform believers about the reality of fasting and instruct them to observe it in the future.

After the solemn service, people go to the cemetery to commemorate the dead, and at the same time visit the tombs of local saints - aulia. Then the adult men of the neighbourhood, mahalla or kishlak gather together and visit the homes of all those who have recently died. These visits are brief and include the recitation of prayers and a symbolic meal. On the day of Pasha-Bayram, the families of those who have died in the last year hold a memorial service, inviting the mullah, relatives and friends.

On the day of the holiday, it is customary to congratulate each other. The traditional greeting in Arabic sounds like this: "Takabala-Llahu minna wa minkum!", which means: "May God reward our efforts in his name." Relatives and neighbours visit each other, exchange treats and give gifts. In some places, improvised bazaars and fairs appear. Folk singers, dancers, musicians, magicians and artists perform at the fairs. Holiday fairs become a place where you can see the traditional arts and crafts of Eastern peoples.

Excitement reigns at the bazaar; an Eastern bazaar is a multitude of sounds, colours, and shapes. On this day, large swings are often erected, which attract festively dressed young men and women. Among the Azerbaijanis, Tadsheks, some Ossetians and other peoples, the custom of lighting a bonfire, dancing around it and jumping over the fire has been preserved. In the evening, people sit down to a festive meal.

Mawlid

Mawlid (Mawlid al-Nabi) is the celebration of the birth of the Prophet Muhammad (570-632), observed on the 12th day of the month of Rabi' al-Awwal. Muhammad's birthday began to be celebrated 300 years after the emergence of Islam. According to researchers, Mawlid was clearly influenced by the Christian celebration of Christmas. Since the exact date of Muhammad's birth is unknown, Mawlid was timed to coincide with the day of his death. It should be noted that in Islam, birthdays are celebrated modestly, and sometimes not at all, while death dates, usually practised as birthdays for eternal life, are celebrated more solemnly.

Theology

Muhammad was undoubtedly an exceptional personality, an inspired and devoted preacher, an intelligent and flexible politician. He skilfully combined ideals with reality, tradition with innovation. According to Islamic teachings, Muhammad is the last prophet in human history, he completes the chain of prophets who brought God's revelation before him, and there will be no prophets after him. Referring to

107 verse 21 of the Quran, which states that Allah sent Muhammad as a mercy to the worlds, many theologians assert that Muhammad's mission has universal historical significance. Islam does not, in principle, attribute supernatural qualities to Muhammad. The Qur'an repeatedly emphasises that he is a man like any other. Compared to previous prophets, he performed almost no miracles. Muslim tradition mainly describes two miraculous events associated with the prophet: his greeting with stones in the valley of Mecca, and most importantly, [the Mi'raj](#), his miraculous journey through the air from Mecca to Jerusalem and Mount Zion. After the prophet's death, many magical legends arose around his name. Prayers asking Muhammad for intercession, healing, and help in worldly affairs are widespread among Muslims. The idea of the miraculous power of his tomb and his name is also widespread. For every Muslim, Muhammad is a perfect man, and his life is considered an example to follow. According to Muslim tradition, Muhammad's birth was foretold by the Old Testament prophets: Ibrahim, i.e. Abraham, Ismail, Musa, i.e. Moses, and Isa, i.e. [Jesus Christ](#). Muslim stories say that the light of Muhammad appeared as a result of God's first creative act, and all his subsequent births were accompanied by miracles. Before and during the birth of the prophet's mother, Aminah, a miraculous light appeared, and upon her birth, the [pagan](#) idols of the ancient Arabs collapsed: the god Huval and the goddess Allat, and the flame in the temple of fire worshippers in Iran went out. On the occasion of Mawlid, sermons are read in mosques, a general prayer in honour of Muhammad is held, and alms are distributed. The holiday includes the recitation of verses from the Quran praising Muhammad. In many countries, solemn processions with lit lanterns and torches take place, and people carry the image of the prophet's mother, Amina.

Miraj (Rajab Bayram)

Mi'raj (ascension) is a holiday commemorating Muhammad's miraculous journey from Mecca to Jerusalem (Arabic: Quds) and his ascension (mi'raj) to Allah's heavenly throne. The Qur'an mentions this event as follows: "Praise be to Him who carried His servant by night from the Sacred Mosque in Mecca to the distant mosque in Jerusalem, around which We have blessed, to show him some of Our signs." [Sura 17, verse 1].

This story became one of the most popular plots in Muslim folklore. In the Middle Ages, a vast body of folk literature emerged, colourfully describing the details of Miradscha. Books of this type were well known in Europe, and it is believed that they were one of the sources for Dante's Divine Comedy.

* It turns out that Dante wrote based on Islamic sources, not Christian ones.

Mi'raj

This is how Muslim tradition describes the miraculous ascension of the prophet:

Once, Muhammad fell asleep near the Mecca Mosque, and at night the archangel Jibra'il appeared to him with the winged beast Buraq (Arabic for "lightning") and suggested that he go on a journey. Mounting Buraq, Muhammad and Jibril set off for Jerusalem. On the way to that city, they visited the cities of Zion and Bethlehem, but all this happened in the blink of an eye. In Jerusalem, Buraq landed on Mount Moriah, where, according to the Muslim version, [Jesus Christ](#) was crucified. There, Muhammad met and prayed together with the ancient prophets, his predecessors: Ibrahim (i.e. Abraham), Musa (Moses), David and Isa (Jesus), and others who had descended from Heaven for this occasion. Then, leaving the camel in Jerusalem, Muhammad, accompanied by Jibril, passed through the seven heavens. On the first heaven, Adam himself opened the heavenly gates for him. on the second he met the prophets Yahya and Isa, on the third - Joseph, on the fourth - Idris, on the fifth - Harun, on the sixth - Musa, and on the seventh sat the forefather, the patriarch of all prophets, Ibrahim (Abraham). And when Muhammad appeared before the throne of Allah from the seventh heaven, he conversed with him, saying 99,000 words. Then Muhammad was returned to Mecca. When he returned, he found that his bed had not yet cooled down, and the water had not yet spilled from the vessel that had been overturned when he set off on his journey.

The most widespread legend about the mi'raj dates it to the 27th of Rajab 621. This date is now celebrated in many Muslim countries: the night of the 27th of Rajab is spent in prayer, reading the Qur'an, praying, and retelling legends about the miraculous ascension of the prophet.

Laylat al-Qadr

Laylat al-Qadr means "Night of Destiny" in Arabic, i.e. the night when fate is decided. the Night of Power. This night falls on the 27th day of Ramadan. The sanctity of Laylat al-Qadr lies in the fact that on this night, the revelation of the Quran to Muhammad began. It is believed that on this night, Allah decides the fate of every person, taking into account their

good deeds and requests expressed in prayers. Therefore, Laylat al-Qadr is usually spent in the mosque, reading the Quran and offering prayers and requests to Allah and the angels.

Laylat al-Baraa

Laylat al-Baraa is Arabic for "Night of Creation" or "Shah-i Barak" in Persian. It is celebrated on the night of the 14th to the 15th of the month of Sha'ban. In the pre-Islamic calendar of the ancient Arabs, it was during this month that the summer solstice occurred, marking the beginning of the New Year.

Many peoples had a tradition of commemorating the dead on this day. [Islam](#) adopted many of the expiatory rituals practised in pre-Islamic Arabia during this month (Sha'ban). Now Laylat al-Baraa is considered a popular folk holiday that has retained the features of the ancient New Year celebration. According to popular belief, on the night of 14 to 15 Sha'ban, the Tree of Life, on whose leaves the names of the living are marked, is shaken. The fallen leaves mean that the people whose names are written on them will die within the year. On this night, believers believe that Allah descends to the lowest of the seven heavens in response to prayers to forgive sinners. On Laylat al-Baraa, special prayers are offered for the dead, and food is distributed to the poor in atonement for sins. People feast on sweets, fairs are held, and the mausoleums and tombs of pious Muslims, many of whom are considered saints, are visited.

Shiite holidays

Shiites are followers of one of the main branches [of Islam](#) (i.e., after the Sunnis), they recognise only the fourth righteous caliph, Ali ibn Abi Talib, and his descendants as the sole legitimate successors of Muhammad. Sunnis do not recognise Ali and his descendants as having the exclusive right to leadership in the community. In addition, there are significant differences between Shiites and Sunnis in the principles of legal decisions, in the details of rituals, and in the nature of holidays.

* That is, it is the same as in the Russian Orthodox Church: the righteous [Old Believers](#) walk with the Sun, and the Nikonian Church (Russian Orthodox Church) walks in the opposite direction, although both go in a procession; Old Believers are two-fingered, while Nikonian Christians are three-fingered, although both make the sign of the cross. It seems like a minor difference, but they attach great importance to it.

In the USSR, the majority of Muslims were Sunnis. Shiites are found among some of the Tashkents, and mainly among the Azerbaijanis. It should be added that now they have a third, very powerful reactionary movement – the Wahhabis.

1. [Shiite holidays](#)
2. [Days of mourning](#)
3. [Ashura](#)
4. [Navruz](#)

Shiite holidays

In addition to general Muslim holidays, Shiites celebrate the birthdays of Imam Ali, whom they revere, and his descendants.

- * The birthday of Imam Ali (falls on the 13th of Rajab).
- * The birthday of his son, Imam Hussein (3 Sha'ban).
- * The birthday of the eighth Imam, Reza (11th of Safar).
- * The birthday of the "hidden" Imam Mahdi (15 Sha'ban).
- * The holiday of Qadir Khum (Persian) or Ghadir Khumm (Arabic) is celebrated on 18 Dhu al-Hijjah and is associated with the Shiite tradition that after his pilgrimage to Kaaba, in the town of Humm, located between Mecca and Medina, he uttered the following words, which are most important for Shiites, at the pond of Ghadir: "Ali is the master of those whose master I was."

Days of mourning

Shiites attach no less importance to the days of mourning associated with the death of the Prophet and the martyrdom of the Shiite imams.

- * The day of the death of the Prophet Muhammad (28 Safar).
- * The days of Ashura are associated with the martyrdom of Imam Hussein (from 1 to 10 Muharram).
- * The day of the wounding of Imam Ali (19 Ramadan).
- * The day of Ali's death (21st of Ramadan).
- * The day of the death of the sixth Imam, Shafar Sagih (25th of Shawwal).
- * Special prayers are held on 20 Safar, the 40th day after the martyrdom of Hussein, and on 13 Dhu al-Hijjah, the day of the death of Fatima, daughter of the Prophet and wife of Imam Ali. Etc.

Ashura

Ashura is the most important date in the Shiite religious calendar – the day of remembrance of the Shiite Imam Hussein. It falls on the 10th of Muharram in the year 61 AH (10 October 680 AD). During the first 10 days of Muharram, mysteries are staged, reenacting the story of Hussein's death, solemn readings and recitations about him, mourning flags and slogans are hung in the streets. On the 10th day, a solemn

procession, mourning Hussein, known as "ta'asiya" (Persian "mourning").

Ta'siya, which takes place in front of mosques or in specially designated places, begins with a sermon by a mullah. The sermon ends with the singing of a choir of boys, during which a procession moves in front of the spectators. Sometimes its participants, emphasising their grief and recalling the bloody battle in which Hussein died, inflict bleeding wounds on themselves. Those walking in the mourning procession loudly mourn the imam, most often repeating the phrase: "Shah Hussein, wah, Hussein," meaning "Lord Hussein, oh sorrow, Hussein." This exclamation gave rise to another name for Ashura mourning - "Shahsey-wahsey". In our country, it is more common to mourn at home rather than in public, and outdoor ceremonies are not as intense and emotional as those observed in Iran, for example.

Navruz

Navruz is a Tajik-Persian word meaning "new day" - the beginning of the New Year according to the solar calendar, which coincides with the spring equinox. This is one of the most vibrant and colourful holidays that has come down to us from the depths of centuries. It falls on the first day of the month of Savardine according to the ancient Iranian solar calendar, and on 21, 22, and sometimes 23 March according to the Gregorian calendar.

In our country, Navruz is celebrated mainly in the republics of Central Asia and Azerbaijan.

Navruz has been known since pre-Christian times - the Persian peoples solemnly celebrated it in the pre-Islamic era. Later, it took on Islamic characteristics, but Navruz retained mainly agricultural traditions, such as the tradition of holding the first harvest, which marks the beginning of spring sowing. The celebration of the arrival of spring on the day of the spring equinox was known to many agricultural cultures, and everywhere it symbolised the eternal renewal of life.

Traditional pre-New Year customs and rituals begin with the appearance of the first buds of the first spring flowers. As soon as the flowers appear, groups of people, often children, begin to walk around houses and villages with bouquets of snowdrops, irises or tulips, singing songs dedicated to the arrival of spring. The singers are often accompanied by folk instruments. The hosts invite the singers into their homes, pick flowers, kiss them, sometimes run the flowers over their foreheads and eyes, while simultaneously making wishes for themselves, their loved ones, and their guests. After this brief ceremony, the participants receive gifts and go to another house (similar to our Kolyada, only in spring). After the procession, people gradually begin to prepare for Navruz. They thoroughly clean their houses and yards and renew their household utensils. Fifteen days before the spring holiday, they begin to sprout

wheat or lentils are sprouted, and festive dishes are prepared, the essence of which is the hope for a rich harvest in the coming year. Young girls and women prepare for the holiday with particular enthusiasm, sewing bright dresses for themselves and their children.

Unfortunately, many traditions and customs associated with the onset of spring holidays have been lost over time. One of the main and most popular harbingers of the onset of Navruz was the last Wednesday of the outgoing year, known as Chershanchuri (?). This is how the Tashkiv describe the custom associated with this date, Nigmati: the population of Samarkand and its surroundings celebrated this New Year holiday very solemnly. In Samarkand itself, before dusk, people lit torches and, accompanied by flutes, surnas, and doyras, barabans, holding torches in their hands, headed for the banks of the Omerkhat and there they had fun, danced to music, sang songs, and comedians and jesters showed off their skills. In such a setting, everyone took turns jumping over the bonfire and bathing. In addition, on this day, delicious dishes were prepared and eaten collectively. Rich people even slaughtered livestock to treat others, and those who were less well-off in such cases would get together in groups of several people and organise a collective feast, each contributing to the cost. In other cities of Tajikistan, on the evening before sunset, bonfires were lit in every neighbourhood, and all those gathered, without exception, took turns jumping over the bonfire three times. Mothers jumped over the fire together with their children in order to ward off misfortune, hunger and purify themselves and their loved ones from the sins accumulated over the year. While jumping over the bonfire, they recited various lamentations, wishes for health, a happy life, the sending of good luck, and the expulsion of evil spirits and demonic beings. On the day of Navruz, men gathered in places of worship and akhana (?), i.e. the house of fire, with a cup of tea and spent their free time. Another Tashkent researcher, Hurdshanov, notes in this regard that in the mountainous regions of Tashkent, the entire adult population gathered annually, lit a bonfire in the morning, held a communal tea party, and a second fire was lit in the evening, when singers and storytellers often came to the smoke of the fire to entertain. It should be noted that the cult of fire is still widespread among the Tajiks to this day.

* Jumping over bonfires and other rituals associated with the cult of Fire came to the Shiites from Persia from fire worshippers (i.e. the sons of Perun - rebels). However, Shiites jump over the bonfire three times, i.e. they purified their first three bodies, while Slavs jump nine times - nine bodies. During Havrus, some Muslim holidays and wedding ceremonies, people dance around the bonfire and jump over the flames. On the night before the holiday, they put on new clothes. Women and children prepare a special ritual delicacy - samanak (soda halva), for which they squeeze juice from sprouted wheat kernels and

Cook over low heat, preparing the oil, then add flour and sugar. In a brightly lit house, set the festive table, which should have seven dishes in a specific order, i.e. dishes whose names begin with the letter "C" in Farsi, for example: sazi – sprouted wheat, sir – garlic, se – apple, serko – vinegar, saamah – parsnip, sadshi – dshiga, wild olive, sepat – spinach. A mirror is placed on the table, with candlesticks on either side of it, in which candles are lit, and the number of which must correspond to the number of family members. The table should have bread, a bowl of water with a green leaf floating on the surface, a vessel with rose water, fruit, nuts, fish, milk, and cheese. Sometimes the Koran is placed on the table. It is believed that all family members should be at the table on the night of the holiday - khavtsin, so that they do not have to wander the world for the whole year. People with a choleric temperament rush to taste a little sour milk at the moment of the New Year, and phlegmatic people, as a rule, drink a little milk to balance their temperament. The candles lit on the table must burn out completely; they must not be blown out, lest the life of someone close to the family be shortened.

It is a good omen if the first visitor of the next day is a man, and he says, "Live another hundred years." The arrival of Navrus is accompanied by entertainment and mass celebrations. In some places, improvised fairs appear, where souvenirs, sweets and national dishes are sold. Folk singers, musicians, acrobats and tightrope walkers, magicians and comedians show off their skills. Strongmen demonstrate their strength, and many spectators are attracted by competitions in the national sport of gushtaingiri. A favourite and exciting spectacle for the public in Central Asia was the koslodraine competition. In Makale or Kishlak, a festive meal is organised in Navrus, for which food is prepared in advance in every home. During the holiday, people visit each other and give gifts to relatives and friends.

Islamic calendar

The Islamic calendar is a lunar calendar used in [Islam](#) to determine the dates of religious holidays. It starts on 16 July 622 AD, the day when the Prophet Muhammad and his followers were forced to move from their hometown (Mecca) to Medina. In Arabic, migration or exodus is called "hidschra," which is why the Islamic calendar is called the Hidschra calendar. In other words, Mecca had a different

belief system (not Islam), so the authorities asked the Muslims to leave. And when they say: the 64th year from Hijra, it means the 64th year from the migration.

Months

1. Muharram (0 days, beginning of the year). In Arabic, "Muharram" means "sacred," "sacred." In this month, according to religious tradition, war and military campaigns were forbidden.
2. Safar (begins on the 30th day of the year) means "light". In this month, the Arabs were often struck by a plague that caused the face to become swollen (Botkin's disease).
3. Rabi I (from the 59th day). In Arabic: Rabi ul-Awwal.
4. Rabi II (89). In Arabic: Rabi al-Thani. These two months are reminiscent of spring flowers and plants, dew and rain. They refer to the season of autumn, and the ancient Arabs called them "Rabi" - spring.
5. Dhumada al-Ula (118).
6. Dhumada al-akhira (148). That is, Dhumada I and II - these two months begin with "dhumada" -
"to cool down". They fell during the summer period, when the rains began and the water cooled down.
7. Radshah (177). In Arabic, "radshah" means "safe," from "idshah" - to refrain from wars and attacks.
8. Sha'ban (207) means "to spread out," "to disperse." In this month, pre-Islamic Arabs made raids.
9. Ramadan (236) is a hot month, from the word "ramida" - "to be hot". According to Beruni, during this month even stones burn from the intense heat. That is why they do not eat during the day in Ramadan, as the heat is unbearable.
10. Shawwal (266). The name comes from "shalya" - "to lift", "to carry". During this month, the Arabs left their camp (their tents were portable).
11. 3u-l-kaada (295) - from the ancient Arabic word "kaada" - "to sit, to stay at home".
12. 3u-l-khidha (325) - from the Arabic word "khadsh" - "pilgrimage". Pre-Islamic Arabs made pilgrimages to Mecca during this month.

All odd-numbered months of the Islamic calendar have 30 days, and all even-numbered months have 29 days. The exception is the 12th month, which has 30 days in leap years.

Cycle

The Islamic calendar year is 11 days shorter than the solar year (so Muslim holidays can fall on completely different dates in the Gregorian calendar). When the difference reaches a whole month, they add a 13th month, which is called

It follows the previous one and is inserted sequentially after all months of the calendar. For example, if there was Ramadan, there will be Ramadan II; or if there was Ramadan II, there will be Ramadan III.

The "Arabic cycle" consists of 30 years: 19 ordinary years of 354 days and 11 leap years of 355 days.

The "Turkish cycle" consists of 8 years. Leap years are 2, 5, and 7. An extra day is added to the last month.

* In addition, it is necessary to know that Monday corresponds to the number 2, Tuesday to 3, Wednesday to 4, ... Saturday to 7. That is, the week begins on Sunday, so Saturday is the seventh day. And according to the Jewish calendar, Saturday is [Shabbat](#) (rest).

Christianity – a doctrine created by Saul (Paul)

In previous lessons, we discussed that [Jesus](#) brought [the Jews](#) a completely new system — a system that could change their lives, i.e., give them the missing elements — Spirit and Conscience ([the Jews have a dual system](#) consisting of Body and Soul; and the Gods sent Jesus to them with a special mission to give the Jews the missing elements). That is why Jesus constantly repeated: "I have brought you the Holy Spirit," and whoever receives the Holy Spirit will also receive Conscience. But what exactly did the Jewish people reject in Jesus?

1. [Roman occupation](#)
2. [Jesus Barabbas and Jesus Is Hasaeta](#)
3. [Saul \(Apostle Paul\)](#)
4. [Christianity in Rome](#)
5. [Paulianism](#)
6. [Questions and answers](#)

Roman occupation

The Jews believed that Jesus would become the saviour of the Jewish people from the Roman occupiers. At that time, Judea, Idumea, Israel, and Galilee were all under Roman rule. And the Torah said that the Messiah would come, who would deliver the people from their oppressors and give them everything they wanted, and for them it would be like paradise on earth.

Therefore, when Jesus appeared and began to preach, explaining his teachings to them, at first a multitude of people followed him — the Bible says that up to 5,000 people gathered to listen to his sermon, whom he fed with two loaves of bread and five fish.

That is, the point here is not how much food he used, but how many people gathered around him.

Over time, the local Jewish authorities, who were doing quite well under Roman occupation, realised that what Jesus was preaching undermined their foundations, especially since he did not speak out against Rome. and therefore, in their opinion, did not fit into the picture of the Messiah predicted by the prophets. Why? Because when he was asked, "Should we pay taxes to the Roman emperor?", Jesus said: "Render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and unto God the things that are God's," i.e., I lead you to God — that is one thing, but what is due to Caesar, pay him. In this way, Jesus preached acceptance of Roman occupation as a given, and this did not suit many, and they began to turn away.

Those who understood Jesus's sermon that it is possible to absorb the missing energy systems within themselves followed him. They began to sell their houses, gardens, and flocks, give money to the community, distribute alms, and began to live in communes, i.e., they used everything they had for the benefit of this community.

* And note that 2,000 years after Jesus spoke about this, Israel nevertheless adopted this system, which is called "ki6uz" — communal settlements where everything that is produced goes to this ki6uz (collective farms or state farms are also ki6uz).

The difference from Slavic communities is that although the Slavs live together, each person works for the benefit of their own family, helping their neighbours. And when they help each other, there is mutual assistance, then everyone prospers and everyone has abundance. But in the cities there is a different system -there you are given everything you need in the city, and you invest everything you can for the benefit of that city. That is, Israel still accepted from Jesus, to one degree or another, the very idea of building a benevolent society, but gave it its own meaning.

Furthermore, Jesus did not organise a rebellion, and many accepted some of his ideas, while others accepted them completely. It turned out that those who had previously been in partisan units (who attacked Roman troops, kidnapped soldiers, i.e. carried out some kind of active campaign against the occupiers), listened to Jesus, laid down their arms and followed him, i.e. the resistance itself was undermined. And this was undesirable and disadvantageous to the highest Jewish authorities, i.e. although they received their power from Rome, they wanted to have complete power, and here the internal resistance was falling. But this suited Rome, so the Romans said nothing against Jesus. That is, Jesus spoke of some kind of Kingdom of Heaven, meaning not earthly, and therefore not threatening to Roman rule. At the same time, he said that everyone should be loved, and everyone means enemies, meaning Rome.

Therefore, the procurators reacted calmly to all of Jesus' actions and deeds.

Jesus Barabbas and Jesus of Nazareth

And so, Jesus' preaching did not suit many: the Romans were the rulers and remained so; the local authorities were puppets, and they just wanted to breathe easy, but every day in the synagogues (i.e., meeting houses) they were told: "The saviour will come, as the prophets have foretold, and he will save us and lead us to the dawn, and we will be the most powerful."

Therefore, when Jesus and other mentors and teachers appeared, everyone went to him. And note that Jesus Barabbas, who is simply called Barabbas in the Bible, was also perceived as a kind of Messiah. Then he was declared a rebel, but he came into the world and said: "My goal is to liberate," and with a weapon in his hands, he proved that he was fighting Roman soldiers. And Yeshua Ha-Nozri, who was later called Jesus Christ, said: "Let everything be as it is. You must develop not the external world, but the internal one, in order to acquire the Spirit — the third element, and through it, the fourth. Those who do not do this will remain spiritually and morally dead." In other words, the Jews expected great deeds from Jesus, even though he performed all kinds of miracles for them, but he was unable to perform the small miracle of freeing them from Roman rule. Moreover, he began to recruit soldiers from the ranks of the resistance who believed in him and followed him. Therefore, Yeshua was crucified, and Barabbas was released.

* Yeshua's followers did not call themselves Christians, but Nazarenes or Nazareneans, i.e. followers of Jesus of Nazareth.

That is, the spiritual and secular authorities of the Jews decided to get rid of those passive people who did not want to fight against Rome. How? First, they deprived them of their teacher and crucified him. But what they wanted to achieve did not work out. Jesus' body was stolen during the night; some say that he rose from the dead, others say that he was buried, but simply moved to another tomb and buried there. In other words, there were many opinions, but the prevailing one was that he had risen from the dead, and this spurred an even greater influx of followers and an outflow from the armed ranks of the resistance. That is, those who professed non-violence had as their main principle not resistance to evil, but passive resistance.

* This principle was used in India in 1948 – passive resistance, when all the Hindus sat down and did nothing, and there were a billion of them. That is, we will sit until the British leave. And the British had to leave. That is how India gained independence.

Saul (Apostle Paul)

Jesus' death did not help, the exodus from the ranks of the resistance continued, Rome remained. Then the Jewish clergy sent their special forces, who began to destroy the followers of Jesus and Hasaret, or as he is also called, the Great

Ry6aka (his [conscience Ry6y](#)). But the more they persecuted the Nazarenes, the more the question arose: "Why are they ready to die for the name of their teacher and sincerely believe in what he said?"

The Jew Saul, an emissary of the Sanhedrin, realised that the ideas preached by Jesus had a powerful effect on the psyche, on the mind. Saul understood this by conducting interrogations, and before executing anyone, he began to gather information. But once, due to nervous overexertion, he was struck blind (he overdid it — for several days he engaged in prayer and fasting, and his body could not withstand it, resulting in temporary blindness). The followers of Hasarea, i.e. Jesus, announced that this was his Lord's punishment.

Saul, while blind, rethinks everything, and he was a true Jew, a supporter of the Torah, but here, having accepted the teachings of Christ, he found common ground and created a new teaching. He came to the Nazarenes, repented as required, but they remembered their teacher's warning: "They come to you in sheep's clothing, but inside they are ravenous wolves." That is, Saul came, they gave him the name Paul, and he began to preach, but:

- 1) Paul preached not so much the teachings of the Nazarene as his own teachings, a mixture of Judaism and Nazarene beliefs;
- 2) he changed the symbol: if the Nazarene's symbol was a fish, Paul introduced the cross, explaining it this way:

People may not understand the fish. Yes, the fish, the catcher of human souls, but they crucified him on the cross, so Paul introduced a new symbol — the cross, as a symbol of crucifixion.

- 3) Paul began to use this sermon not among his fellow Jews, but began to tell his system to Jewish women who were concubines or mistresses of Roman military commanders or soldiers. And each slave, having received this knowledge, in one way or another, began to tell about it to her husband or master. That is, it turned out that the Jews (the Sanhedrin) sent Paul to the Gentiles, and he, based on the Torah and the teachings of Jesus, created an ideological weapon — a system with which it was possible to conquer Judea Israel from Roman rule and drive the Romans out of Palestine. How? By destroying Rome from within. All power belongs to God, but everyone lives a worldly life, no one thinks about the spiritual. Therefore, when the women spoke to the Roman commanders and soldiers, they understood a lot, as it coincided with their religious worldview. But they had many gods, and here you are, you bring sacrifices to the gods, but what do they give you in return? They give you strength in battle, they give you support, you bring them certain sacrifices, but what happens after your death? You are like a soul, and here you will save your soul. And so, what was the sermon about? No man has power over you, even if he is your commander; only God has power over you.

And Roman law also said: The gods rule. But at the same time, the Jewish priests told them: You have proclaimed the emperor to be God, but he is not God, he is just a man, and God is the one who is up there, in heaven. Thus, by sowing confusion in their minds, imposing Judaism and the teachings of Christ on Roman beliefs, they brought chaos to the thoughts of Roman soldiers and Roman military leaders. That is, what was going on in their heads: "Why obey discipline if here, on this earth, there is only one life, and then what? What will happen after death, isn't it time to think about the Soul?" And what happened was the collapse of the Roman army, i.e. discipline disappeared. For example, the soldiers were supposed to go to formation, but they went to the catacombs to listen. And where were the soldiers and military leaders who lost discipline sent? To Rome. And new, disciplined ones were sent from Rome. But the territory of Palestine was still under Jewish control, and after a while he received the house of his former commander, and the Jewish woman remained here because she had a daughter in Rome, and the Jewish woman was passed from hand to hand, and she continued to tell another man about the new system that Saul (Paul) had created.

* The Institute of Jewish Shën - this system was created a long time ago, long before the birth of Christ, and the Jews used this system against Roman military leaders. And they still use it today: Gorbachov has his wife Raisa Maksimovna, Yeltsin has Naina Iosifovna, Stalin's wife was shot and they gave him Rosa Koganovich, and Lenin has Krupskaya.

Christianity in Rome

What happens next? The Romans return to Rome, and those whose minds have been washed by the new religion begin to gather in communities. And who does the patronage go to? To the Jews who profess both Nazarenism and Christianity. The Nazarenes were attractive because they were pure followers, and they did not pay attention to certain discrepancies, i.e. the preaching was structured in such a way that Jesus' words were used to confirm the Torah, for Jesus said: "Do not think that I have come to abolish the Law (i.e. the Torah), I have not come to abolish it, but to fulfil it," and "until everything that is written in the Law is fulfilled, not one jot or tittle shall pass away." That is, they interpreted these words in their own way, and people who were not listeners of Jesus themselves, but received an oral form from someone else, perceived Jesus as a continuation, as the Messiah, only the supreme priests of Judaism did not accept him, and the Romans crucified him, but everyone else understood him correctly, and he was [Judaism](#). Although Jesus was talking about something completely different.

And so a new system emerged, which flooded Rome, and not only Jews entered it, but also wealthy Romans, because those wealthy Romans who came from Palestine, and Jewish women who were brought with them to Rome from there, unmarried men

men (because it is said that for God there is neither slave nor Jew, i.e. it does not matter what body you are born into), and in the conversations between themselves, the women, taken from the Jewish community as concubines, they imposed a new faith on Roman women. And they did it cunningly:

"You turn to your Roman gods, do they help you in any way? Why don't you turn to ours?" And what kind of prayers did they use? They had a very strong influence on the soul and the psyche. Some fell into a trance. And they saw that when they simply came to a Roman temple, they were asked to give money, bring offerings, and the priest would do everything. But here, it's not the priest, but you yourself who turns directly to the Lord, i.e. as a direct connection, and many see him in their visions. Moreover, there were so many miracles. And the outflow from the Jewish community began.

That is, the empire is being further destroyed from within.

But what do the Jews do next? They launched this system, and for a little over 100 years it supported the idea that this was just one of the branches, a part of Judaism, and then it spread, and it spread quickly when they realised that the clock was ticking and the Roman system was collapsing from within. Then they did the following. Representatives of the Roman-Jewish community came to the centurion, to the proconsul, and said: "A sect of Jews has appeared among us, but it also includes Greeks and Romans, but they have nothing to do with us, the Jews. We are law-abiding citizens of Rome, we observe Roman law, Roman customs, we pay all taxes and duties, but they pay nothing, and while we eat the same food as the Romans, fruit and vegetables, meat, they drink human blood, eat human flesh, and even ate their teacher." The Roman commander does not believe them: "How can that be? You are slandering them." They reply:

"Come on, you'll hear for yourself, they're having a meeting in the catacombs today." They dress him in a toga, bring him to the end of the meeting, when communion begins, and say, "Listen." He sees the leader of the meeting holding out a cup and saying, "Drink, this is the blood of our teacher, shed for us. And eat, this is the body, the flesh of our Lord." This is a shock to the Roman, and he says: "If these beasts have eaten their teacher and drunk his blood, then they are true beasts, and beasts should be sent to be eaten by lions in the Colosseum."

Then, all those who were at this gathering were arrested and brought to the arena, but some escaped, and in order to distract the crowd and free the arrested, they approached Rome. And then, as it often happens, they blamed everything on Herod, saying that Herod had attacked Rome in order to get rid of the Christians. After all, Christians (i.e. not Nazarenes, but Christians, i.e. followers of the teachings of the Jew Paul) like to present themselves as persecuted so that everyone will sympathise with and support them. This is one of their methods of ideological warfare, i.e. to influence people's minds: "You live well, but we suffer, yet you have no mercy to help us who suffer." Therefore

Entire clans, groups of so-called beggars, were formed, who went everywhere with outstretched hands, collecting food, items, and money for their communities:

"Give what you can." They collected everything and brought it to the common pot, taking nothing for themselves, because they were well fed and lived in excellent conditions. In other words, people were hired who, under the guise of beggars, went around appealing to people's inner feelings, and people, moved by their pleas, tried to help them. And this still works today. Why?

Compassion is very strongly developed in white people, so sometimes they don't even pay attention to appearance, but only to the words spoken to them, their deeper meaning and content.

Paulianism

What was the result? Instead of the system of spiritual purification for Jews (the acquisition of the Holy Spirit, and then of conscience) preached by Jesus (symbol – fish), Paul created a system (symbol – the cross) that parasitises on the information of Hasarean and is an ideological weapon for destroying the foundations of other systems. Because remember, Jesus said, "Do not go to [the Gentiles](#)," i.e., do not go to other nations. And Paul said: "Go to all nations." And why: to talk about the transformation of the Soul? No. He said: "Baptise them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit."

And here he adopted John's teachings. But John preached his system many years before Jesus began preaching, which is why he was called John the Baptist, i.e. the one who came before him, or John the Baptist, or Ivan Kupala, as he is called in the Slavic manner, or in English - John Baptist (John is John, and baptism is Baptist). That is why preachers say that the Baptist Church existed even before Christ. And although it appeared in the 19th century, there are some Baptist branches that claim that their Baptist Church existed even before the birth of Christ. John the Baptist, who was later killed, is considered the founder of this church. But he said, "I am telling you about the one who will come after me," meaning Jesus – he is the one. That is, as if everything came together here.

Question and answer

How could Jesus bring the Spirit to the Jews if he is based on the matrix?

Answer: The Spirit is connected to [the matrix](#) in the Slavs, but not in the Jews. The Jews have only a duality — Body and Soul. They were not in the activated state of the Spirit structure. When a person performs moral and ethical deeds, he creates a certain vibration in space, which activates the structure of the Spirit.

Why did Roman soldiers so easily renounce the Rodovaya Vera?

Answer: It was no longer the Rod of the Ancestors, because the Romans, like the Greeks, had dragged it away.

In general, because there was a system of religious tolerance. And let's say, the Roman Bera, it was preserved mainly, as we have just said, among peasants and craftsmen, and craftsmen rarely became soldiers. The soldiers were the children of senators, the children of the elite, but they usually became military leaders (decans, centurions, thousands). Ordinary soldiers were not subject to anything, but their commander could influence them, saying, "This faith is better." And besides, a soldier has a family faith, but let's say he came from a village to the city to enlist as a soldier (they paid well there, the Roman army was mercenary); he came to Rome or another city and saw many temples dedicated to other gods. That is, at home he was told: "Our patron is Jupiter, but there are many other gods." Which ones? He came to Rome and saw that Aphrodite was there, and Egyptian temples, and everything else imaginable. That is, a person could get confused. There was no Slavic faith in Rome; everything got mixed up when the Latins arrived there, i.e. the Trojans and the Scythians; the Trojans had one faith, and the Scythians had another. And in Asia Minor, where Turkey is now, only in Babylon did another people join them. But the Ztruski had the Slavic Bera, they had their own system, they were Rus. And they came to Rome, where temples already stood. Then the Christians came, and what about ours? Well, the persecuted Christians came, okay, settle down, sew. They settled and gradually took over everything. That is, a quiet occupation took place. And they built their temples, so in addition to the Ztrus temples, Trojan temples appeared, as well as Scythian and Greek temples, that is, everything in a heap. Let's say the Phoenicians came to trade, they could build a Phoenician temple; and someone came from Persia, where there was Zoroastrianism (fire worship), they built their temple.

Christianity: a plan for destruction

The Apostle Paul (the Jew Saul), uniting Judaism and Nazareneism, created a system ([Christianity](#)) not only to destroy the Roman army and Roman rule in Palestine, but also to seize the world (they aspire to world domination). And when will man have physical power? When he has power over Souls, power over how people think, over the whole spectrum of life. And then all this can be transferred. That is why Paul said, "Go to all nations," although Jesus said, "Do not go to other nations, I am sent only to the Jews, to the lost sheep of the house of Israel."

1. [The Old and New Testaments](#)
2. [Plan of destruction](#)
3. [Result](#)

The Old and New Testaments

The Old Testament is for the followers of the Christian religion, as a system of action, and the main part is the Pentateuch (Torah). And the New Testament is for those to whom it is preached, to whom this system is imposed. That is, Paul created a dual system: one part is for those who listen, and the other is for those to whom they preach. And this system is like a crossroads, i.e. if someone doubts, "Could this be made up?", they show him the Old Testament: you see,

the prophets of old spoke, and it all comes true, it is confirmed. At the same time, some phrases, parallel passages, are written identically in both the Old and New Testaments.

And note, Baptists, Adventists, and other [branches of Christianity](#), what do they mainly use, the complete Bible? No, they use a separate book — the New Testament — so that people do not know the basics. But during worship, when they read, they constantly refer to the Old Testament. Therefore, when this was revealed in Russia (the people professed Christianity, but the leadership, the entire synod, professed [Judaism](#)), they said, "The heresy of the hypocrites."

Plan of destruction

What does their system prescribe for those who have not accepted Christianity? That is, what fate Christianity and Judaism have assigned to other nations. This is written in the Torah, the book of

"Devarim," chapter 12, verses 2 and 3.

1. 7destroy the countries: "Destroy all the places where the peoples you are driving out worshiped their gods, on the high mountains and on the hills, and under every green tree" (and what was not gathered under the green tree was still the harvest of the forests).
2. 7Destroy altars and tables: "And destroy their altars, and break their tables."
3. Cut down the sacred forests: "Burn their sacred trees with fire" (among the Slavs, many sacred groves are located in sacred forests and groves).
4. 7Destroy the idols: "And break their idols."
5. Destroy the name of this country and people: "And blot out their name from that place."

So it is written in the Torah. But Christians say that they are different from Judaism.

We read the Bible, the book of Deuteronomy, which is like a repetition of the law for those who did not understand. Here is what they repeat under the guise of the Word of God: "(2) Destroy all the places where the peoples you are dispossessing worshiped their gods, on the high mountains and on the hills and under every green tree; (3) break down their altars and smash their sacred stones,

and burn their groves with fire, and break down their pillars, and destroy their graven images, and blot out their name from that place" [Deuteronomy, ch. 12, vv. 2,3]. That is, one and the same thing, one system.

Result

For example, let us consider what happened in Europe, where it all began, and then moved on to us. That is, when the glacier receded, our ancestors ([RASA](#)), part of the clans crossed the Ural Mountains and settled [in Venya](#). Then the clans multiplied, united, and formed large lands, Derashas. Traders began to arrive there, as they were called before — shids, who gradually settled there, bribed princes and rulers, and seized power.

What did this lead to? (This programme has been going on for thousands of years.) Altars and tables were destroyed, [Kumirs](#) were annihilated, sacred forests were cut down, and now there are almost no forests left in Europe. They completely seized power, and now they have begun the final stage — destroying the name. Before, it was Benya, and then they dragged in their name — Europe — a land seized by newcomers. For themselves, they call this "the dawn of salvation." They turned people against each other, destroyed millions, leaving only 1-2 million people in all of Europe, and began to write their own history, i.e. They took away people's ancestral heritage (they burned libraries, hid all sources), and instead gave them only the Bible in Latin, which was chained in a temple so that it would not be taken away. But remember, even in the era of the Bosphorus, the ruler was still considered the symbol of the state, i.e. the unifying idea and financial structure of that state (money). But what did they do? They replaced gold with silver money, then copper, i.e. as if it were devaluation, and began to exchange copper for silver and gold - this was done by money changers, and they were the money changers. Let's say 1 gold coin was exchanged for 20 silver coins, and 1 silver coin for 20 copper coins. That is, a person would not give a silver coin for something that costs 5-10 copper coins. So he goes to the money changer, gives him silver, receives copper and buys what he wants. But there is no reverse exchange, because the money changer immediately takes away the gold and silver. And then, when they have taken all the gold and silver from the people, the money changers come and say: "We can give you gold on credit, and you give us the coins plus interest." And so people fall into debt slavery. And then: "We will write off your debts, but you must appoint so-and-so as finance minister, and so on." That is, they did not start at the top of the power structure, but began to take over and seize control of all systems of control, taxation, etc.

And what has happened now? Instead of the name Dershav, which remained, there is a new name – the European Union, borders have been abolished, the name, i.e. the national identity, has been abolished; the coins of these states (German marks, Belgian francs, guilders...) have disappeared, and instead we have the euro, i.e. again from the Jewish word "ever" - the money of the newcomers. And note,

they made coins with a higher nickel content - it does not affect [grey people](#), but in white people, a higher nickel content causes irreversible consequences, damage at the cellular level. Now many doctors are talking about the harmfulness of nickel coins.

In other words, national systems are being destroyed and replaced by a foreign one: instead of national parliaments, there is the European Parliament, and now all power over Europe and all finances will belong to them. Besides, who in Europe now names their children with German, Dutch, Belgian, French or Spanish names? No, they are named after names taken from two books: the Torah and the Bible, plus some Greek and Roman names. So here you have the system: "Destroy their name from that place." That is, the system that Paul created is still in effect, and anyone who does not accept it is destroyed.

The goal of the followers of this system is to seize land and destroy other nations. All of this is written in their books, for example: "The Book of Joshua," chapter 1, verse 3: "Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, I give unto you, as I said unto Moses," i.e., the same thing that is written in "Deuteronomy," chapter 11, verse 24: "...from the wilderness and Lebanon, from the river, the river Euphrates, even unto the western sea shall be your borders." And then they go and completely exterminate the population of the conquered lands, including women, old people, and children.

The Old Testament in the Russian Orthodox Church's seminary

A seminary is an educational institution of the Russian Orthodox Church that trains priests and church ministers for the Christian clergy. Let us examine the Holy Scriptures of the Old Testament from the perspective of Christian theologians, with our comments.

Source: "Lecture Notes on the Holy Scriptures of the Old Testament for the 2nd year of the male seminary, 1952-53 academic year." Department of Spiritual Education of the Moscow Theological Academy and Seminary.

Part One. Preliminary Information about the Holy Scriptures

1. [The Concept of Holy Scripture](#)
2. [7 Essential Names of the Sacred Books](#)
3. [The main subject of Holy Scripture](#)
4. [The significance of the science of Holy Scripture of the Old Testament](#)
5. [Division of the sacred books according to the time of their writing](#)
6. [Division of the sacred books according to content](#)
7. [The concept of canonical and non-canonical books](#)
8. [The original text of the Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments](#)

9. Division of the text of the sacred books into chapters and verses
10. Different types of meaning in Holy Scripture
11. Methods of interpreting Holy Scripture, used
12. The main guiding principle for interpreting Holy Scripture
13. The state of mind necessary for reading the word of God

1 Section. The concept of Holy Scripture

Man is a created, limited being, and although he occupies the first place among created beings, possessing the ability to think and have religious and moral feelings, if he were left to himself, he would never have arrived at true religious and moral concepts.

* This is Christianity's attitude towards man. Man is a created and limited being, and being limited, he is incapable of reaching true religious and moral concepts on his own.

The natural mind of man is directed primarily towards understanding the visible world, towards studying things that are perceived by the senses. Everything that relates to the needs of the Soul, i.e. concepts about God and the invisible world, about moral law and future life, can only be understood to a small extent by the powers of the natural mind.

* You see, everything that a person knows about God and the needs of the Soul, he can only know to a small extent. That is, as if we were limited.

Such natural understanding of the subjects of the spiritual world is as imperfect as the human mind itself is imperfect.

* The question arises: if God created man in His own image and likeness (as stated in the Bible), does that mean that the mind of God, who created man, is also imperfect? He cannot resolve the contradictions that distort the true understanding of spiritual objects, which is observed in natural religions —

among pagans who worship idols, animals, and even inanimate objects.

* In other words, they admit that pagan religions and beliefs are all natural. Hence the conclusion: Christianity is an artificially created religious doctrine. And note that they attribute to pagans the worship of people, animals, and even inanimate objects. At the same time, they themselves do the same thing: they worship the crucifix in church, i.e., a wooden or metal image; they prostrate themselves before icons, relics, holy stones, shrouds, i.e. inanimate objects; they worship animals - tetramorphs (lion, fish, eagle). That is, by exalting themselves, they try to humiliate other people. And note that they write: "they worship," although pagans, i.e. representatives of other religions, do not worship anyone; they revere God in Man. That is, if people are created according to the image and likeness of God, then they should worship God, not idols.

According to Boshiya (as interpreted by Christian doctrine), people are children of Boshiya. And what normal person would worship their parents?

God, having created man as a rational, free and immortal being, was pleased to reveal to him everything that pertains to his life and salvation. This revelation, given by God Himself, is called supernatural. It was shared by the first humans, both before and after the Fall. Later, it was passed on to holy men who lived before the coming of the Saviour, who were called prophets. It was fully revealed by the Lord Jesus Christ, who, through the apostles, taught his doctrine to the whole world.

* We know that religion is based on the teachings of some teacher. That is, religion is artificial. And here they themselves speak about it.

In order to preserve the divine revelation in the consciousness of humanity, prophets and apostles not only verbally transmitted its sacred tradition, but also wrote books that are called Holy Scripture. It is called sacred because it was written by special divine providence, inspired by the Holy Spirit, and raised up for this purpose by holy men. Thus, Holy Scripture refers to books that contain divine revelation, written by men, prophets and apostles inspired by the Holy Spirit.

2 Section. Common names for the composition of sacred books

The complete collection of sacred books is called by various names: "The Word of God," for example, in the Gospel of Luke, chapter 11, verse 28; "Holy Scripture" in 2 Timothy, chapter 3, verse 15; simply "Scripture" – Matthew, chapter 21, verse 42; and "Law" – Exodus, chapter 10, verse 34. These three names are found in Holy Scripture itself. The seven Church Fathers are best known by the name "Biblia," which in Greek means "books." This name is applied to sacred books to denote their superiority as divine books over books of natural origin.

* Think about it, "books of natural origin." It turns out that all spiritual books are of artificial origin.

Another name used by the Church Fathers is "Old and New Testaments," adopted from the apostolic example (2 Corinthians, chapter 3, verse 14). The word "covenant" means: a) union, agreement, 6) consultation, spiritual writing. This word refers to God's covenant with people, carried out in true religion. Since its establishment and historical fate are recounted in the books of Holy Scripture, the name of the covenant is also used in these books. The name of the covenant in the sense of a testament can be applied to Holy Scripture, because the main subject of Scripture is the atoning sacrifice of the Saviour, which gave believers eternal salvation, bequeathed to humanity as

an inheritance.

* But at the same time, they remain silent: to which humanity is it promised? To the Jewish people. But they seem to transfer this to all of humanity, although Jesus himself said to his disciples in the Gospel of Matthew, chapter 15, verse 24: "I was sent only to the lost sheep of the house of Israel." But here his words are ignored, i.e. it doesn't matter what he said; you came, you told us, but we know better to whom you were sent and for what purpose.

3 Section. The main subject of the Holy Scriptures

The main subject of Holy Scripture is the salvation of humanity accomplished by the incarnate Son of God. In the Old Testament, the work of human salvation is revealed as the coming of the future in pre-tensions and prophecies, while in the New Testament, the very coming of our salvation

through the coming of the Lord and His redemptive work.

* The question arises: if He took on all sins, why are we all still sinners?

4 Section. The significance of the study of the Old Testament Scriptures

The significance of the Old Testament and the necessity of its study are clear because, like the New Testament, it is a divine revelation, albeit conveyed in human language and adapted to human understanding. The Old Testament prepares us for the New Testament and is organically and closely connected with it. Christianity, despite its immutable foundation, did not appear in the world separately from historical reality. The Old Covenant, i.e. the ancient covenant between man and God, which took place throughout human history, led to the New Covenant and prepared humanity for the appearance of the Saviour, who fulfilled the gift of Divine Revelation.

Saint Basil the Great said: "The building of our salvation, in accordance with the spiritual growth of a person who has grown up in darkness, leads us into the great light of truth after a gradual approach to it, because it spares our weakness... In the depths of His wisdom, and in the unfathomable judgments of understanding, God has predestined for us an easy path and applied guidance to us, teaching us first to see the shadows of objects and to look at the sun in the water: so that, having suddenly become accustomed to the pure light of the sun, we would not be blinded. On this basis, the laws of "the shadow of things to come" (Heb. 10:1) were given, and the prophets were given the gift of divining the truth, to teach the eyes of the heart, so that the transition from them to secret, hidden wisdom would be easy for us.

* That is, first you see a shadow, a reflection, a reflection in the water, and then, if you are not blinded by this light, you will see the light. If they frighten you, saying that you will know God and not be blinded, look at the reflection. And we still have [Volkhv Belimudr](#), who said: "Do not look for the scattered stars at the bottom of the sea, for they are high above you. And if you want to see

their true radiance, direct your gaze to Heaven." Do you see the difference? But Christians are led astray, told to pay attention to the shadow, to the reflection. And remember, all wisdom for the faithful lies in a secret, hidden mystery.

We believe that there is one, almighty, all-powerful, all-loving, most holy God: we believe that humanity is one moral family descended from one progenitor, Adam, and that there is one world-ruling will of God, in the fulfilment of which lies salvation for mankind.

* Here is their interpretation: a moral family in which there is no morality at all.

* Descended from one progenitor, Adam. Are all children Adamites? The question arises, what is the difference between a black man and a white man; a yellow Chinese man, an Arab or an Indian, a Papuan? And with whom, excuse me, should Eve have slept in order to give birth to so many different peoples?

Reading the New Testament, we see that all the truths of the Old Testament, only deepened by the manifestation of God in the flesh and His work of salvation, form the basis of the New Testament, which is presented as a continuation, supplement, revelation, and fulfilment of the Old Testament. This is what our Lord Christ, the apostles, and the fathers of the Church teach.

* It turns out that not only their Lord teaches them, but also the apostles and fathers of their Church. And this immediately reminds us of Judaism, i.e. it does not matter how you study the Law, but how you follow the instructions for fulfilling the rabbi's commands. Here we have roughly the same system.

* The Old Testament is like the beginning, i.e. Judaism. And the New Testament is a continuation, addition and completion of the Old Testament. We recall the words of the head of the Orthodox Christian Church, Patriarch Alexy II of Moscow and All Russia, before the rabbis of New York on 13 November 1991, where he spoke about the unity of Judaism and Christianity. It turns out that he was not speaking his own personal opinion, but rather what is preached in Christian doctrine and taught in theological seminaries, namely that Judaism and Christianity are one and the same system.

The moral teachings of Christ the Saviour place greater demands on man than the law given through Moses, but there is no contradiction between the two; their essence is one and the same — love for God and man. The difference lies only in the degree of moral demands and is explained by the fact that the Old Testament dealt with souls unrefined by Christ's grace, with hearts that were heavy and untouched by the word of God. If, at the very beginning of history, we had encountered complete purity, innocence and perfection, then there would have been no need for the long process of moral education, correction and spiritual healing of humanity.

* That is, according to their teachings, they were created as spiritually and morally deficient people,

who had to be educated, corrected, and spiritually healed over a long period of time. There were no such people in our environment.

Biblical stories tell of both virtuous and wicked people. The impartial references of sacred writers to the dark sides of biblical historical figures serve as proof that biblical stories are not the product of human genius, but were written under the supernatural inspiration of the Spirit of God. And since this is so, the study of the Old Testament has a moral and educational significance.

* See how the dark sides of life are described, which means that the Holy Spirit inspired this. And if He had not inspired it, He would have written only about the good things. But since he described the dark sides of some historical figures, it means that he was inspired by God, and therefore these writings are inspired by God and sacred.

About Moses, the writer of the first five books, St. John Chrysostom says that he tells the story of great men who did good deeds, so that the narrative of their lives would serve as a good lesson for posterity. He presents not only those who did good deeds, so that we might imitate them, but also those who sought them out, and thus prospered in goodness and zeal. And in the great penitential canon of St. Andrew of Crete, we read: "I have brought you, soul, to repentance; imitate the righteous deeds of the saints, and renounce your wicked sins."

* "They excelled in goodness and diligence." Let's take, for example, the Catholic missionaries who destroyed 200 million Indians. Other very good and diligent missionaries said to their troops: "Kill everyone, the Lord will sort out who is His."

5 Section. Division of sacred books by time of writing

In terms of when they were written, sacred books are divided into Old Testament and New Testament. The former were written by inspired and enlightened souls before the coming of the Saviour (between 1670 and the 1st century BC), while the latter were written by inspired evangelists and apostles after the birth of Christ and His work of redemption (during the 1st century AD).

The number of Old Testament books by chapter is 50, and the number of New Testament books is 27.

6 Section. Division of the sacred books by content

According to their content, the books of the Old Testament are divided into four sections: legislative, historical, didactic, and prophetic.

The books of the Old Testament are considered to be the books that contain the basic laws of moral and religious life in the Old Testament

Israel, both in ecclesiastical-religious and civil-political relations. These are the five books of Moses: [Genesis](#) (Bereshit), [[* hence the Russian word "6reshit"](#)], Exodus (Shmot), Leviticus (Baikra), Numbers (Bemid6ar), Deuteronomy (Devarim). The historical books of the Old Testament contain the history of the political and, above all, ecclesiastical and religious life of Old Testament Israel. There are 19 such books: Joshua, Judges, Ruth, 4 Books of Kings, 2 Books of Chronicles, 1 Book of Ezra, [Nehemiah](#), the second book of Ezra, Tobit, Judith, Esther, the three books of Maccabees [[* although Jews speak of four books of Maccabees, Christians recognise only three books](#)], and the third book of Ezra.

The seven books contain the teachings of the Old Testament Church on matters of faith and morality. The seven books are: the Book of Job, the Book of Psalms, the Book of Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, the Song of Songs, the Wisdom of Solomon, and the Wisdom of Jesus, son of Sirach.

The prophetic books contain predictions about the fate of humanity, in particular about the Saviour – the Messiah, His Church and the mysteries of redemption. The third set of 19 books consists of the books of the four great prophets—Isaiah, Jeremiah, Baruch, and Ezekiel—as well as the books of Daniel, Obadiah, Jonah, Micah, Nahum, Habakkuk, Zephaniah, Haggai, Zechariah, and Malachi.

7 Section. The concept of canonical and non-canonical books

non-canonical

According to the authenticity and dignity of their content, sacred books are divided into canonical and non-canonical. The word "canon" is Greek and corresponds to the Russian word "rule". In relation to sacred books, the term "canonical" indicates that they were written under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit, contain immutable truth, and therefore represent unchanging rules of faith and morality in their content. Non-canonical books of Holy Scripture are books that, although written by pious men, they were not inspired by God and therefore, as the products of the fallible and imperfect human mind, cannot serve as immutable rules of faith and morality in their entirety, and are not included in the list of sacred books of the Church.

These books, however, are accepted by the Christian Church as instructive and useful in the pursuit of piety.

The Old Testament contains 39 canonical books (and a total of 50 books), but according to canonical counting, and out of respect for the tradition of the Old Testament Church, some books have been combined with others, and there are now considered to be 22 canonical books.

[* Think about why 22? Because 22 is the number of letters in the ancient Hebrew alphabet.](#)

The books are as follows:

1. Genesis.
2. Exodus.
3. Leviticus.
4. Numbers.
5. Deuteronomy.
6. The Book of Joshua.
7. The Book of Judges and the Book of Ruth.
8. First and Second Books of Kings.
9. Third and Fourth Books of Kings.
10. The First and Second Books of Chronicles.
11. The First Book of Ezra and the Book of Nehemiah.
12. The Book of Esther.
13. The Book of Job.
14. Psalms.
15. The Book of Proverbs.
16. The Book of Ecclesiastes.
17. The Song of Songs.
18. The Book of Isaiah.
19. The Book of Jeremiah and the Book of Lamentations.
20. The Book of the Prophet Ezekiel.
21. The Book of the Prophet Daniel.
22. The Book of the Twelve Minor Prophets: Hosea, Joel, Amos, Obadiah, Jonah, Micah, Nahum, Habakkuk, Zephaniah, Haggai, Zechariah, and Malachi.

Non-canonical books of the Old Testament accepted by the Christian Church and included in the complete Bible – 11:

1. The Second Book of Ezra.
2. The Book of Tobit.
3. The Book of Judith.
4. The Book of Wisdom of Solomon.
5. The Book of the Wisdom of Jesus, Son of Sirach.
6. The Epistle of Jeremiah.
7. The Book of Baruch.
8. The First Book of Maccabees.
9. The Second Book of Maccabees.
10. The Third Book of Maccabees.
11. The Third Book of Ezra.

New Testament canonical books 27: 4 Gospels - Matthew, Luke, Mark, John; Acts of the Holy Apostles, 7 Epistles, 14 Epistles of the Apostle Paul, and the Apocalypse (Revelation of John the Theologian). There are no non-canonical books in the New Testament.

8 Section. The original text of Holy Scripture of the Old and New Testaments

The canonical books of the Old Testament were originally written for the Jewish people, whom God had chosen, and were written in the Hebrew language, with the exception of a few chapters written in a language similar to Hebrew - Aramaic, or as it is called - Chaldean, which the Jews spoke after the Babylonian captivity.

* That is, think about it, the books of the Old Testament were not written before, but after the captivity, and they were written in Aramaic. Therefore, the most complete collection of manuscripts of the Old Testament Bible dates back to 1008 AD.

The oldest manuscripts of non-canonical books have been preserved only in Greek.

However, it is assumed that their originals were written in Hebrew, with the exception of the Book of Wisdom of Solomon and the Second Book of Maccabees, which were originally written in Greek.

* See how they interpret it. And it turns out to be very unclear: Judas Maccabeus and his brothers raise an uprising against the Greek occupiers on what they consider to be Jewish land, and they speak the Jewish language, and here they write their original book, inspired by God, in the language of the occupiers – the Greeks. Even though the people, wherever they were, preserved their language. So why write books in the language of the occupiers?

The books of the New Testament were written in Greek, which was widely spoken at the time of Christ's coming, although their authors were native Jews.

* The question arises, why did native Jews write in Greek for their fellow Jews?

Only the Gospel of Matthew was originally written in Hebrew, but during the apostolic period it was translated into Greek (the Hebrew text of this Gospel has not survived and there is only evidence of it from the ancient fathers).

Brief information about the main translations of the Holy Scriptures into Greek (the Septuagint), Latin (the Vulgate), Slavonic, and Russian.

* Note that the "Seventy Interpreters" took place in Alexandria, where 70 Jews took and translated it into Greek, then into Latin, or as it is called, the Vulgate (our ancestors called it vulgar), Slavonic and Russian. You see, even here they are different: Slavonic and Russian are two different languages.

Other well-known ancient translations: In the third century BC, at the behest of the Egyptian king Ptolemy Philadelphus, the sacred books of the Old Testament were translated from Hebrew into Greek in Alexandria, the main city of Egypt. Since there were 72 translators, according to ancient sources, or 70 by rounding, this translation became known as the Septuagint. Although, apparently, not all of the sacred books were translated at the beginning, the entire Greek translation was traditionally called the "Seventy" (or, as it is now called, the Septuagint). This translation also included non-canonical books.

In the Christian Church, the Septuagint translation, as the oldest and most accurate, is held in special esteem. This translation was used very often by New Testament writers, as can be seen from the numerous references and New Testament books to the books of the Old Testament. The Greek translation of the Septuagint does not reproduce the current Hebrew text exactly, but nowhere does it deviate from the meaning of the Hebrew original; the translation of the Septuagint contributed to the clearest disclosure of the inner mysterious content of the Old Testament books.

* That is, it was done as a free (or literary) translation. Whether it was understood correctly or incorrectly is another matter.

Along with Greek, around the time of Christ's birth, Latin became widespread, spoken by the Romans, founders of the Roman Empire, which included all the countries known at that time.

* Again, the question arises: known to whom?

From the early centuries of Christianity, believers living within the Roman Empire were divided into Easterners, who spoke mainly Greek, and Westerners, who used Latin.

* This is again their free interpretation, because even when reading, for example, Polish chronicles of the 16th-17th centuries written in Latin, there is simply an old Russian text written in Latin letters. And many Latin speakers say that in Italy itself, they spoke one of the dialects of the Slavic language (or the Old Russian language), and Latin was used purely in worship.

For the latter, there was soon a need to translate the word Boshia into Latin. Among the translations of the Bible into Latin, the translation made from the Septuagint was particularly widespread. This translation was replaced by Jerome's translation, made from the Hebrew original, completed in 405 and called by the Latin name "Bulgata" [i.e., widespread among the people, accessible to all].

For the Russian Church, the Slavonic translation made from the translation of the 70 by the first Slavonic teachers Cyril and Methodius for the Slavonic

tribes inhabiting Moravia, Bulgaria and Pannonia in the 9th century.

* Note who they made the Slavonic translation for: the Moravians, Bulgarians, Hungarians and Czechs.

The 9th century was a remarkable time when Rus was founded, and there were still pagans there, given that the Russian language belongs to the same group as the languages of the aforementioned tribes, the Slavic translation of the Bible, with the adoption of Christianity by the Russian princes in 988, spread easily and quickly within Rus. And the language of this translation itself became the language of worship, the language of the church, which is why it is now called Church Slavonic.

* See how they interpret it – the language imposed on the Slavs, they call Church Slavonic, although the Slavic language did not exist at all, it was the Slovenian language. The text of the Cyril and Methodius Bible has not survived to this day in its entirety, and the modern Bible bears traces of later translations.

* Although they admit this, they remain silent about the fact that at that time there was no Bible as such in Rus', only separate books, separate Gospels, and separate epistles.

If in ancient times the Slavonic language of the Bible was very close to the common language, then over time the Russian spoken language began to deviate more from the Church Slavonic language, which remained relatively unchanged, as it was preserved in the Bible and liturgical books. Thus, although Church Slavonic was used in church services and because the word of God was and is read in it, it became familiar and understandable to Russian people, it cannot be considered fully accessible to every Russian without prior preparation. Hence the need arose for a Russian translation of the sacred books. This translation, printed "with the blessing of His Holiness the Governing Synod," was completed in 1875, and therefore it is called Synodal. Synodal," was completed in 1875, which is why it is called the Synodal Translation.

* That is, the Russian translation of the Bible appeared recently, at the end of the 19th century.

The Old Testament was translated from Hebrew, and the New Testament from the original Greek. Non-canonical books that do not exist in the Hebrew Bible were translated from the preserved Greek text, except for the Third Book of Ezra, which was translated from the Latin Vulgate.

It should be noted that the Synodal Translation is not used in church services. The word of God in sacred rites and prayers is still read in Church Slavonic, as the sacred language of the church. The Russian translation is intended only for private use, serving as an aid (to clarify unclear meanings).

Among other ancient translations, it is worth noting the Syrian translation, which bears the Aramaic name "Peshitta", meaning "simple". It is based on the Hebrew original

of books written in Greek or preserved in that language. Since ancient times, translations have been made into many other languages. For Egyptian Christians, the so-called Coptic translation was made. The Ethiopian Church uses the Zhiop translation. For the Visigoths, a so-called Gothic translation was made (i.e. for the Scandinavians). For the Armenians, an Armenian translation was made, and for the Arabs, an Arabic translation. Currently, the Bible exists in several hundred languages and dialects of the world.

* That is, they spread it, disregarding the words of Jesus: "I am sent only to the lost sheep of the house of Israel." They change both the languages and the numbers, and give their own interpretations.

9 Division. The division of the text of the sacred books into chapters and verses

The division into chapters was made in the 13th century AD, in the Latin edition of the Vulgate. Subsequently, it was accepted not only by all peoples who adopted Christianity, but even by the Jews themselves for the Hebrew text of the Old Testament. According to some Bible scholars, the division of the Hebrew text into verses for sacred books written in verse form (e.g., the Psalms) began in the Old Testament church. However, all the sacred books of the Old Testament were divided into verses only after the birth of Christ by Jewish scholars, the Masoretes. This division into verses began in the 6th century and continued for a long time. The division into verses of the New Testament text appeared relatively late, in the middle of the 16th century. In 1551, the Parisian printer Robert Stephan published the New Testament with a division into verses, and in 1555, the entire Bible.

* That is, the division first occurred in the Latin version of the Bible (Vulgate), the division of verses by number began in the 6th century, and only in the 16th century was this division completed.

He is credited with the numbering of the verses in the Bible. In the 3rd-5th centuries, it was customary for Christians to divide the New Testament books into sections, chapters and titles, i.e. sections that were read at services on certain days of the year. The sections were not the same in different churches.

The division of the New Testament into sections (i.e. when to begin reading) currently accepted in the Russian Orthodox Church is attributed to St. John of Damascus (around 776).

10 Section. Different types of meaning in Holy Scripture

The meaning of Holy Scripture, i.e. the thoughts that sacred writers, inspired by the Holy Spirit, expressed in writing, is expressed in two ways: directly through words and indirectly through the persons, things, events and actions described by words. Therefore, there are two main types of Holy Scripture:

a) in the first case, the meaning is verbal or literal,

6) in the second case, the meaning is objective or mysterious, spiritual.

* That is, when they need to, they can interpret it verbally, i.e. literally, and when necessary, they say about objects: this is a mystery, this belongs to God, you cannot understand.

a) Literal meaning

Sacred writers, expressing their thoughts in words, sometimes use the latter in their proper direct meaning, and sometimes in an improper, figurative meaning, thus transferring the original meaning of the word to a spiritual, higher, mind-conveying object. For example, the word "hand" in its common usage refers to a specific part of the human body. But when the psalmist prays to the Lord, "send forth Your hand from on high" (Ps. 143:7), he uses the word

"hand" is used here in a figurative sense, in the sense of help and protection from the Lord, thus transferring the original meaning of the word to a spiritual, higher, conceptual object.

* That is, when he says, "Let not your left hand know what your right hand is doing," he is referring to physical, i.e., literal hands. But when, for example, he says, "Stretch forth your hands, O Lord," this does not mean that his hands will be stretched out, i.e., here the hand has a different meaning - a mysterious one.

According to this usage of words, the literal meaning of Holy Scripture is divided into two types: strictly literal and not strictly or literally – figurative meaning. For example, the word "water" is used in its literal meaning in the words of the Chronicler, and in the Psalms - in a figurative sense, in the sense of sorrow and suffering. In general, the Scriptures use words in a figurative sense when speaking of higher subjects, properties and actions.

* That is, the Jews had a single language (only 22 letters). And the richer the language, the more meanings it has. Let's say we only had 144 basic runes, not to mention thousands of trigrams, and each one carries meaning. That's why we have concepts such as water, wine, rain, and dew — they are all water, but each has its own unique meaning. And they have fewer meanings, so now they are just guessing what he meant? Let's take, for example, the English language, where the word "bar" can mean: a stand in a pub
In court, the place where lawyers sit, or a specific area, and 6ap – a small container for vodka.
And people guess what this word means.

Therefore, when translating interpreters, for example, into Greek, they added something of their own to clarify the meaning of the simplified language.

6) Mysterious meaning

Since persons, things, actions, and events are described to convey a mysterious meaning, they are considered sacred by writers from different fields, and are placed in different relationships with each other, and to express different relationships between themselves, and to

the expression of concepts, the mysterious meaning of Scripture is subdivided into the following types: prophecy, parable, analogy, vision, symbol.

Prophecy is the type of mysterious meaning of Scripture when sacred writers communicate concepts about some higher subjects through actual ecclesiastical and historical persons, things, events, and actions. For example, Old Testament writers, narrating various events of the Old Testament Church, very often understand and reveal through them a distant event of the New Testament Church.

In this case, the prophecy is included in the persons, events, things, and actions of the Old Covenant, foreshadowing "that which pertains to the New Covenant" — that which was to be fulfilled in Christ the Saviour and the Church founded by Him. For example, Melchizedek, king of Salem and priest of God Most High, according to the account in chapter 14 of the Book of Genesis, went out to meet Abraham, who was returning after his victory over the united kings, brought him bread and wine, and blessed the patriarch, and Abraham, for his part, gave Melchizedek a tenth of the spoils. Everything that Scripture describes at present is a true historical fact of the Church.

* That is, someone there, either priests or prophets, said that the Messiah would come, and he would be betrayed, and they would kill him, and on the third day he would rise again — this is like a prophecy of what would happen. And then Jesus came, and they crucified him. They draw a parallel: you see, this is a prophecy of what was foretold in the Old Testament Church, and in the new Church that they founded, it all came true. That is the meaning of prophecy.

But apart from its contemporary historical significance for patriarchal times, the narrative of Genesis 14 also has a deep, mysterious prophetic significance in relation to New Testament times. According to the Apostle Paul's explanation, the historical figure of Melchizedek prophesied Jesus Christ in the act of blessing the tithes, foreshadowing the superiority of the New Testament priest over the Old Testament priest: the items brought by Melchizedek — bread and wine — according to the explanation of the Church Fathers, pointed to the New Testament sacrament of the Eucharist.

* That is, bread and wine began with Melchizedek, who brought them to Abraham. And the Eucharist is a New Testament rite that was introduced later, as I was mistaken; and the same applies to tithing: even if you are poor, give it, because it is as if you were rich.

Whatever you do, give your tithe, otherwise God will not support you. The crossing of the Israelites through the Black Sea (note: we now call it the Red Sea), in addition to its historical significance, according to the Apostle (1 Cor. 10:1-2), the New Testament baptism, and the sea itself contained, according to the explanation of the Church, the image of the Immaculate Bride, the Virgin Mary. The Old Testament Passover lamb (Exodus 12) foreshadowed the Lamb of God, who took upon himself the sins of the world, i.e. Christ.

The Saviour. According to the Apostle (Hebrews 10:1), the entire Old Testament was a foreshadowing, a shadow of the coming New Testament blessings.

When sacred writers, in order to explain certain ideas, use persons and events that are not historical but entirely possible, borrowed from custom and everyday reality, in this case the mysterious meaning of the writing is called an allegory or simply a parable. Such are, for example, all the parables of the Saviour.

In apologetics, animate and inanimate objects are attributed with human actions that are impossible for them in reality - for the purpose of illustrating some truth and reinforcing the moral impression. Such is the apologetic in Judg. 9: 8-15 about trees that seek a king, or the parable of the prophet Ezekiel about two eagles (17:1-10), as well as the parable of Joash, king of Israel (4 Kings 14:8-10-2; Par. 25:18-19) about the thorn and the cedar. There are many parables in the Gospel, but not a single apologetic (i.e., apologetics as it relates more to the Old Testament). There are also extraordinary types of divine revelation in Scripture. Thus, prophets, patriarchs, and other holy men, sometimes in a trance, sometimes in dreams, are often granted certain special visions and phenomena with a mysterious meaning, pointing to future events. These mysterious signs and phenomena are called visions. Such are, for example, the visions of Abraham when God made a covenant with him (Genesis 15:12, 17), Jacob's vision of the mysterious ladder (Genesis 28:10-17), and the vision of the prophet Ezekiel (27) when he saw fields with human bones.

* I saw it in a dream, but everyone interprets dreams according to their own understanding.

Therefore, depending on the level a person is at, let's say, if he spent his whole life as a shepherd, he will receive dreams as a shepherd; if he was a blacksmith, his dreams will be related to that, i.e. what is developed in him, he will receive in that form. What one person sees and another interprets, there you can interpret anything you want.

The mysterious meaning of Scripture is revealed through symbols when the thoughts of Scripture are revealed through specific external actions that were performed by His servants at God's command. Thus, by the command of the Lord, the prophet Isaiah walks naked and barefoot for three years as a foreshadowing of the coming events to the Egyptians and Ethiopians, when the king of Assyria will take them captive naked and barefoot (Isaiah 20).

11 Section. Methods of Explaining Holy Scripture, Borrowed

* That is, other words are used to confirm a certain passage in Scripture. The Bible has footnotes, for example, the Epistle to the Corinthians, and a footnote to it: see the Old Testament here and there. This is borrowing.

a) From Holy Scripture itself

1) First, the interpretation of various passages of Scripture by the sacred writers themselves should be considered in this way. Thus, there are many references to the Old Testament in the books of the New Testament. For example, when asked why the Old Testament law allows divorce in certain cases, the Saviour replied to the Pharisees: "Moses, because of your hardness of heart, allowed you to divorce your wives, but from the beginning it was not so." The Saviour answered the Pharisees: "Moses, because of your hardness of heart, allowed you to divorce your wives, but from the beginning it was not so" (Matthew 19:8). Here is a direct interpretation of the spirit of Moses' legislation as applied to the moral state of the Old Testament man. There are numerous explanations of ancient prophecies and Old Testament interpretations in the books of the New Testament.

2) Another equally valid method is to compare parallel passages in Scripture, in which the same sacred writers repeat the same words and even the same thoughts of others, as if deliberately explaining each other. Thus, the word "anointing" as used by the Apostle Paul without any explanation (2 Corinthians 1:21) is repeated by the Apostle John in the sense of the outpouring of the gifts of the Holy Spirit (1 John 2:20). Thus, regarding the literal and proper meaning of the Saviour's words about eating His flesh and drinking His blood (John 6:56), the Apostle Paul leaves no doubt when he says that those who eat the bread and drink the cup of the Lord unworthily are guilty against the body and blood of the Lord (1 Corinthians 11:27).

* That is, Paul first says that one should not do this, and then refers to what turns out to be possible. And they attributed it to Jesus. Why? Because it was Old Testament.

3) The third method is to examine the composition or context of the speech, i.e. to explain well-known passages in Scripture in connection with the preceding and following words and thoughts that are relevant to the passage being explained.

4) The fourth method is to clarify the historical circumstances surrounding the writing of a particular book, information about the author, the purpose, occasion, time and place of writing. The third purpose of writing the Epistle to the Romans was for the Apostle Paul to refute the Jews' negative opinion about their privileged position in the Christian church. We understand why the apostle so often and insistently repeats about justification: only faith in Jesus Christ and not any literal advantages and works of the Jewish law. Bearing in mind that the Apostle James wrote his epistle in response to a misunderstanding of the Apostle Paul's teaching on justification by faith, we can understand why he teaches with such force in his epistle about the necessity of salvation through his godliness, and not faith alone.

* That is, it says here that if Jesus constantly said that he was sent only to the Jews, and directed his disciples only to the Jews... but at the same time, Paul writes here that we must exclude the idea that the Jews have a privileged position in Christianity. That is, they argue

whether the Jews control the Christian Church, or whether the Christian Church controls the Jews. But at the same time, no one is driving them out of there, because it was originally established for them and among them. This is what is being said here, and there is a reference to the Old Testament Church, to Judaism.

6) Various auxiliary sources

Auxiliary sources for explaining the Holy Scriptures include:

- 1) Knowledge of the languages in which the sacred books are written—mainly Hebrew and Greek—is in many cases the only means of understanding and clarifying the true meaning of a particular passage in Scripture, which can be done by examining the meaning of the original text word by word. For example, in Proverbs 8:22, the phrase "The Lord created me..." is more accurately translated from the Hebrew original as "The Lord formed (created) me..." - in the sense of "gave birth to". And in Genesis 3:15, the Slavonic expression about the seed of the serpent, that it will "bruise" the head of the serpent, is more accurately and clearly translated from the Hebrew as "crush" the head of the serpent.
- 2) Comparison of various translations of the Holy Scriptures.
- 3) Knowledge of ancient geography, and mainly the geography of the Holy Land (note: i.e. Palestine), as well as chronology (dates of events), in order to have a clear understanding of the sequential succession of historical events described in the Holy Books, as well as for a clear representation of the places where the events take place. This also includes archaeological information about the customs, traditions and orders of the Jewish people.

* That is, in order to understand everything that Christians call the Bible, one must know languages, read the original sources, understand the meaning, study geography, archaeology... but why: the customs, traditions and laws of the Jewish people? Why should peoples who have had Christianity imposed on them study the customs and traditions of the Jewish people, and why is it forbidden to study the customs, traditions and order of their own people? After all, they are much closer to the people. The interpretation is as follows: if you do not learn the customs of the Jewish people, there will be no salvation. How can you turn to God if you do not know the basics?

12 Section. The main guiding principle and explanation of Holy Scripture

Although the book of Holy Scripture, as the work of the Spirit of Truth, contains only pure truth, it is often veiled. In order not to be like the ignorant and unstable in the word of God, of whom the Apostle Peter speaks (2 Peter 3:16), one should have a basic guiding principle when reading Holy Scripture. This principle is, first of all, the very word of God in its clear and unambiguous passages, so that any interpretation that is inconsistent with these passages must be considered wrong and erroneous.

Secondly, it is necessary to be guided by Holy Tradition, contained and expressed in the ancient symbols of faith, in the rules of ecumenical and local councils, and in the writings of the holy and wise fathers and teachers of the Church.

13 Section. The mood of the soul necessary for reading of the Word of God

One should approach the reading of Holy Scripture with reverence and a willingness to accept the teachings contained therein as Divine Revelation. There should be no room for doubt or a desire to find flaws and contradictions in Scripture.

Reverence is inseparable from special spiritual fear and joy. These feelings should be kindled within oneself when reading the word of God, remembering the words of the Psalmist (Ps. 118:161, 162). According to the words of the Wise Man, "wisdom will not enter a wicked soul" (Wisdom 1:4). All this is necessary in order to obtain purity of heart and holiness of life.

Therefore, this principle is directed in prayer to the Holy Spirit, read before the beginning of teaching. And everyone, saying the prayer, asks: "cleanse us from all defilement."

Remembering our weakness in everything, we must remember that without God's help, understanding His word is impossible. Therefore, we must accompany our efforts to test and understand the Scriptures with warm prayers to the Lord, that He may enlighten our minds, give us a pure heart, and strengthen our faith.

* Can't the sixth prayer be a prayer of faith? Some people said: I don't go to church, I don't read the Bible, but God lives in my heart; I believe in Him, He believes in me - that's the basis.

The Old Testament in the Russian Orthodox Church's seminary (part 2)

[<-- Part One](#) - Preliminary Information about Holy Scripture. [Part Two. General Information about the Lawful Books](#)

1. [The original indivisibility of the law books and their names](#)
2. [Information about the writer of the Pentateuch](#)

Section 1. The original indivisibility of the Law-giving books and their names

The seven Jews considered the five books of the Holy Scriptures—Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, and Deuteronomy—to be one book, which was called the Torah (Hebrew: Torah). The Torah of Moses (Isaiah 1:7-8) or simply Moses. These books are also called this in the Gospel (Matthew 5:17; Mark 12:26; Luke 16:29, etc.).

* That is, when they say, "the Law says" or "Moses says," they mean the Torah.

The designation of these books as the Law indicates their main content, and the addition of Moses' name to this designation indicates their author. In terms of language and style, all five books are completely consistent with each other, which indicates that they belong to one author.

* It is interesting how Moses wrote about his death and what happened afterwards.

The description in these books of events from the time of Moses, the accuracy of which is confirmed by numerous testimonies from discovered and read written monuments of Ancient Egypt and Assyria, is characteristic only of an eyewitness writer, and that is exactly what Moses was in the books of Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, Deuteronomy. For us, the most convincing evidence of their authenticity as coming from Moses is that the Jewish Church, through Jesus Christ himself and the apostles, speaks of Moses as the writer of the first five books of the Bible. The recognition of Moses as the writer of the Law became the belief of the Russian Orthodox Church. It is believed that the name "Pentateuch" was given to the books of Moses by 70 interpreters. Thus, it is reasonable to assume that they also gave the names to the individual parts and books of Moses, which were adopted in the Greek Bible and, from there, in the Slavonic-Russian Bible, i.e. Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, and Deuteronomy.

Section 2. Information about the author of the Pentateuch

Moses is a great prophet, lawgiver, and leader of the Jewish people. He is the son of the pious descendants of Levi - Abraham and Jochebed (Ex. 2:1-2; Ex. 6:7) and was born during the most difficult time of suffering for the descendants of Jacob in Egypt, when Pharaoh ordered that every Jewish baby boy be thrown into the water. However, according to the faith of his parents, Moses was saved from death (Heb. 11:26).

He was adopted by Pharaoh's daughter and educated in all the wisdom of Egypt (Acts 7:21-23) and spent 46 years at the royal court. But then, having incurred the wrath of Pharaoh for defending his oppressed kinsmen, Moses left Egypt and took refuge in the land of Midian. There, settling with the priest Jethro, he married his daughter. In solitude in the desert, Moses grew spiritually, preparing himself for

the great task of freeing the people of Israel from Egyptian slavery, to which he was called at Horeb. After 40 years in the land of Midian, Moses and his brother Aaron went to Egypt to Pharaoh. When the latter did not voluntarily free Israel, Moses led the Jews out of Egypt after the terrible plagues that had befallen the latter. Then, bringing the Jews to Mount Sinai, Moses appeared as an intercessor, i.e. a mediator, through whom the old Sinai covenant was concluded with Israel, and various laws were given by God; Here, under the guidance of Moses, by the command of the Lord, a portable temple of the Jews was built – the tabernacle of testimony. Moses led the people of Israel to the borders of the Promised Land, where the people rebelled, resulting in their punishment of 40 years of wandering in the desert. During this 40-year journey, Moses appeared as the one through whom God miraculously saved His chosen people, sending them the light of His grace and revealing to them His terrible judgments and verdicts.

Finally, in the last year of the punitive journey led by Moses, the eastern Jordan region of Palestine was conquered, where the 12 tribes of Israel settled. The great leader of Israel ended his life near the last camp on the eastern side of the Jordan, on Mount Nebo, from which he could see the land west of the Jordan.

The Book of Genesis

We continue to study Christian teachings, their [Holy Scriptures of the Old Testament](#). [Part Three](#).
The First Book of Moses: Genesis

1. [Time and place of writing of the Book of Genesis](#)
2. [The title and main subject of the book](#)
3. [Division of the book by content](#)
4. [The creation of the world and man \(Genesis 1\)](#)
5. [The blissful state of man in paradise \(Genesis 2\)](#)

1 Section. Time and place of writing of the Book of Genesis

The Book of Genesis, containing the narrative of the origin of the world and man, and the history of the primitive and patriarchal Church until the death of the patriarch Joseph in Egypt, was written after Moses' call at Horeb, and even after the Sinai legislation, i.e. during the journey through the desert.

2 Section. Title and main subject of the book

The Book of Genesis in the Hebrew Bible, like all the books of the Pentateuch, is titled with the first word with which it begins: "Bereshit," i.e., "in the beginning." In the Greek translation of the Septuagint, the book is called "Biblos Genesis" (Book of Genesis) or simply "Genesis" (Origin). This name is taken from the book itself (2:4; 5:1) and indicates its content, which consists of a narrative about the origin of Creation (the World), man, and the main families of patriarchal humanity.

The main subject of the book is the history of the origin of the world and man, the history of the Old Testament Church during the patriarchal period. Beginning with the story of the creation of the world, the Book of Genesis ends with the story of the death of the patriarch Joseph in Egypt, i.e. it covers a period of 3799 years.

3 Section. Division of the book by content

In terms of content, the Book of Genesis can be divided into three parts. The first three chapters contain the story of the creation of the world and man, life in paradise and the fall of our first parents, which is an introduction to the history of the Old Testament Church and constitutes the first part of the book.

The second part (chapters 4-11) tells of God's providential actions towards fallen man in general and contains the history of the early Church.

The third part of the book (chapters 12-50) tells of God's establishment of a covenant with the fathers of the Jewish people, God's providential actions in preserving true faith and piety among the chosen people, and concludes with the history of the patriarchal church.

4 Section. The Creation of the World and Man (Genesis 1)

The first chapter of Genesis can be divided into three parts: a) the beginning of the world (1-2), b) the six-day creation of the visible world (3-25), and c) the completion of creation with the creation of man (26-31).

Verse 1: With the words "in the beginning," the writer indicates that the world is not eternal, but was brought into being in time and with time itself. God is, according to the words of a church hymn, "above all time, as the Creator of time" (troparion from the 3rd song of the canon of the morning service, chapter 2).

To denote the creative act, expressed in the Slavonic text by the word

"create" in the Slavonic text, there are three verbs in the Hebrew language: "bara", "asa" and "aytsar". The verbs

"asa" and "aytsar" are usually given the meaning: asa - "to arrange, to compose", aytsar - "to arrange," and in both cases, the arrangement and organisation of ready-made material is implied. The verb "bara", according to the hermits, means creation in the proper sense, the preparation of something new "from nothing". It is this verb and

used in the Hebrew text in the first verse of Genesis, which clearly indicates that the world was brought into being and non-being.

Initially, God is the source of all existence. In this case, in the Hebrew text, the word "God" is expressed by the word "Elohim" or "Elohim", i.e. "Gods": the plural noun form of "Elohim" – God.

According to some interpreters, the plural form "Elohim" indicates the infinite fullness of strength, greatness, power and superiority of the Divine Being, the totality of Divine perfections. However, some Church Fathers and teachers and Christian interpreters see in the word "Elohim" an indication of the trinity of hypostases in the Godhead, while the verb "bara", placed in the singular, indicates the unity of the Divine Being.

The subject of the initial creation is "the heavens and the earth." In this case, "heaven" should not be understood in the literal sense, because the firmament or visible heaven appeared on the second day of creation (6-8), and the heavenly bodies on the fourth day of creation (14-19). Some interpreters understand "heaven" in verse 1 to mean the world of angels or incorporeal spirits. This opinion is based primarily on the fact that the writer, calling the newly created earth "invisible and unformed" (2), says nothing similar about the unseen, presenting it as so well-ordered that it can only be said of the world of bright spirits. On the other hand, the Lord Himself says in the Book of Job: "When I created the heavens, all my angels praised me with a loud voice," indicating that angels appeared before the visible world, more precisely before the fourth day of creation. Therefore, the Holy Church, calling angels the beginning and origin of creatures, sings about God: "You created the invisible and intelligent angels before all visible things" (Troparion after the 8th song of the canon on Monday, 7th week, 3rd chapter).

By "earth" we should not understand the earth in the proper sense, since our planet appeared on the second day of creation (6-8), and the land was separated from the water on the third (9-10). According to the chroniclers, "earth" refers to the original substance, the matter from which the objects of the visible world were later formed.

2: Referring to the original state of the newly created matter, the chronicler calls it, first, "earth," because this earthen sphere was later formed precisely from this original matter; second, "water," indicating its immensity and its invisibility to the human eye, and finally, "water," indicating the instability and looseness of the original substance compared to earth in the proper sense.

Furthermore, this substance is called

"invisible," in the sense of the absence of those laws that are conditioned by the subsequent existence of the world. Above this still fluid, unstructured substance of the primordial matter, penetrating and enveloping it on all sides, was perfect darkness, complete

the absence of light, which was created on the first day, but concentrated in the luminaries on the fourth day of creation. However, at that time, the original substance could not be attributed to the mood of opposing forces and disorder. The unformed first state of matter is called only in comparison with the perfection and harmony that were subsequently imprinted in the days of creation. From the very beginning, the Spirit of God moved over the unformed matter, and it is said: "The Spirit of God moved over the face of the waters." According to the teaching of the holy fathers of the Church, the Spirit of God should be understood as the third Person of the Holy Trinity. The actions of the Spirit of God ("hovered") in the Hebrew text begin with the word "me'rahefet," which in its original meaning refers to the action of a bird sitting on eggs, warming them and thus giving them life. Hence, the action of the Spirit of God in relation to unformed matter can be imagined as a lasting force that enveloped the original matter, just as a bird sits and warms its eggs, contributing to the long-term development of the natural forces and laws inherent in it by God.

Thus, according to the chronicler, God is the Creator of the World in the proper sense, when He created "out of nothing" the very substance of the world. This was the first creation, when "the shivas were created for eternity," then the ready-made first creation, but still The second creation takes place from "unformed" matter, accomplished in six days, when the almighty hand of God, according to the words of the writer of the Book of Wisdom of Solomon, creates the world "from unformed matter" (11:18).

Verses 3-5: "By the word of God" the writer indicates the Word of God, which brought light into being. The word "word" can be understood as a thought, intention, or divine will. On the other hand, the expression "said" can be understood as an indication of the participation in the work of creation of the Hypostatic Word, the second Person of the Holy Trinity, about whom St. John the Theologian says: "All things were made through him, and without him nothing was made that has been made" (John

1:3). In fact, all three Persons of the Holy Trinity participated in the work of creation: "By the word of the Lord the heavens were established, and by the breath of his mouth all their power" (Isaiah 32:6).

The subject of the first day of creation is light. The creation of light before the sun seems to contradict the usual understanding that light comes from the sun. But light, by its very nature, does not depend on the sun, and therefore could have appeared before the heavenly body. According to scientific opinion, light is the result of the vibration of the ether, a special, extremely fine substance that permeates the universe. At present, the vibration of this ether is produced by luminous bodies. Before the creation of the luminaries, this vibration could have been caused by other factors.

Hence, during the first three days of creation, the periodic change (in Slavic, "the alternation between light and darkness") of day and night could have been caused not by the rising and setting of the sun, but

the vibration of light matter. The sequential change of light and darkness, evening and morning, is determined on the first day of creation.

6-8: The subject of creation on the second day in the Hebrew text is expressed by the word "raki'a," which means "spread out, space, tent." 7 Seventy interpreters translate this word as "stereoma" ("firmament"), and this word is applied to the visible sky. The very act of the Creator in creating the firmament can be expressed as follows: the Lord turns with His almighty word to that primordial substance which is called "earth," "water," and "water" (1-2). By the creative word of the Lord, this substance breaks down into an innumerable multitude of separate parts, which are placed as centres around which others revolve. The spaces between these masses are the "firmament." And in this space, the movement of the newly formed celestial bodies is governed by strictly defined laws of gravity. Thus, on the second day of creation, our planet Earth appears, called "water" in the Hebrew text, "under the firmament" and apparently not "firmament".

9-18: The work of creation on the third day is divided into two moments: first, according to the word of the Creator, there is "water" and "dry land," and second, the earth produces various kinds of plants.

Thus, on the third day of creation, the earth, composed of initial unformed matter, takes on a more definite form: "The waters under the heavens gather together," i.e., various containers are formed - oceans, seas, lakes, rivers, and there is land with continents, islands, mountains, valleys, plains, etc.

Then, according to the Lord, the earth produces plants. The plant kingdom is divided by the chronicler into three sections: "green herbs" (seeds and grass), plants that "bear seed after their kind" and "fruit trees" (higher plant species).

Given that the second day of the Creator's activity in relation to the entire universe is not complete, and that on the fourth day of creation the Lord appears to be active throughout the universe, it is reasonable to think that on the third day the Creator's activity was not limited to the earth alone.

* Note that there is constant confusion about where God is and where the Lord is. That is, in the Torah it is clearly written – Elohim, but here it is the Lord, that is, God's helper, who is doing something wise, creating something.

Verses 14-19: "On the fourth day of creation, according to the word of God, there appeared 'the luminaries of the heavens'. In the narrative, the chronicler uses the verbs "bara" and "asa," obviously assuming that the bodies of the luminaries themselves were created earlier and existed before the fourth day. They appeared on the second day of creation, when the primordial matter broke up into millions of masses. On the fourth day of creation, God concentrated the light created on the first day

concentrated in these masses of celestial bodies, some of which were vaporous bodies in which the primordial light was concentrated more strongly, became self-luminous luminaries in the proper sense. Such are, for example, the sun and all the like, and the immovable stars. Others, remaining dark bodies themselves, give only light from other bodies, became planets.

* That is, until the 20th century, they did not depart from the idea that stars were golden and silver nails attached to the sky.

According to God's providential plans, the luminaries are intended, first of all, to illuminate the earth and help distinguish between day and night, such as the sun and the moon. The chronicler calls these luminaries great, not in terms of their relative size compared to other bodies, for there are many incomparably larger luminaries in the universe, but considering the affairs of the creation of the earth, he considers the difference between them to be based on their apparent size and the influence they have on the earth. Secondly, according to the Creator's intention, heavenly bodies should serve as "signs," i.e., indicators of certain natural phenomena and changes in nature (Matthew 16:2-3), which testifies to the eternal power of God and the signs of unusual events in the human race (Paul 2:30-31; Acts 2:19-20; Matthew 2:9, 24, 29-30, 27, 45; Luke 21:1, 25). Thirdly, finally, the luminaries should be listened to for the indication of times, days, years, determining by their visible movement the annual, monthly and daily periods, the seasons of the year and the closely related civil and sacred times, and the general and particular chronology of the creation of the world and various events.

20-23: On the fifth day of creation, the first inhabitants of the earth appear. The creative word of the Lord, addressed to the waters, should be understood in the sense that the waters become the habitat of living creatures brought into being by a new creative act.

Here, in the second passage, the word "bara" is used, i.e. the creation of something from nothing, the creation of something from nothing. On that day, first of all, reptiles appeared. The Hebrew word "sherets" literally means "multiplying" - a name applied to fish and other aquatic and semi-aquatic animals. And also to insects. The chronicler mentions the great whales, by which name he means large and therefore particularly remarkable aquatic creatures. The second type of creatures that appeared on the fifth day were various species and breeds of birds.

The work of creation on the fifth day ends with a blessing, which the Creator pronounces upon the newly created creatures. They are given the ability and opportunity to multiply and continue their kind.

24-25: When creating four-legged animals on the sixth day, the Lord addresses the earth with a creative word: "Let the earth bring forth the soul of the animal." This means that the physical composition of the creatures of the sixth day is, first, four-legged livestock, i.e. domestic

animals, secondly, the beasts of the earth, i.e. untamed, wild animals, and thirdly, reptiles, i.e. creeping things.

* Note that here cattle (domestic animals) were created even before man. And who domesticated them?

26-28: The high advantages of human nature are evidenced by the fact that, first, the creation of man takes place after a special divine council, second, man is created in the image and likeness of God, and finally, he is made lord and master of the whole earth and all created creatures. The counsel of God before the creation of man, according to the interpretation of the holy fathers and teachers of the Church, testifies to the special participation of all persons of the Holy Trinity in the creation of man. The words "God said" indicate the unity of the divine nature, and the addition of "let us make" indicates the number of persons. As for the image and likeness of God, a distinction should be made between them. According to the teaching of the Church Fathers, the image of God consists in the properties and powers of the human soul, in its spirituality and immortality, in its reason and free will, while the likeness consists in the direction of perfecting the spiritual powers given by God to become like the Creator (Lev. 19:2; Matt. 5:48).

As the image and likeness of his Creator, as the highest being on earth, man is above nature, lord of the earth and of all the animal world. About the very act of creation it is said: "And God created ("6ara") man (Hebrew "adam"), showing that the creation of man was a new creative act: similar to the original creation

(1) and with animal life and dominion over the earth, completely similar to themselves.

* The question arises: how will "adam" grow similar to himself? It is correctly stated in the Vedas: he may be like a fly, i.e. he was a hermaphrodite, fertilised part of himself and gave birth to someone there.

29-30: The Lord will give man "every herb bearing seed" for food, i.e. grain crops, and every tree "bearing fruit with seed in it", i.e. the fruits of various trees; He gave the animals "every green herb" for food, i.e. grass in the proper sense. Thus, only plant food was assigned to man and animals. For man, permission to eat animals followed only after the flood (Genesis 9:3).

31: The works of each day receive the Creator's approval: "And God saw that it was good." All of creation, completed on the sixth day, receives the highest approval: "It was very good."

This approving judgement of God speaks of the Creator's supreme wisdom and love for all creation. And here the Lord establishes the laws of nature for eternity, ensuring the continued existence of creatures.

* If the Creator is so wise, and has approved all creation, ensuring the continued existence of creatures, then why drown them later?

5 Section. The blissful state of man in paradise (Genesis 2)

Verses 1-3: The words of the first verse, "And the heavens and the earth were created, and all their adornment" (St. John Chrysostom), refer to "everything that is on earth and in heaven," and the Hebrew word "tsevaam," translated as "adornment," is more accurately conveyed by the word "host," which is sometimes used in Scripture to refer to heavenly hosts, i.e., angels.

* Angels are fallen Legi.

The phrase "God rested from His work" should not be understood literally. Rest in relation to God means the end of the work of creation. But if the work of creation ended on the sixth day, the work of God's providence over the world did not end. Providential activity manifests itself not in the creation of new species, but in the preservation of what has been created and in the wise arrangement of its further existence.

* That is, here they say that on the seventh day there is shabbat (rest), but God does not rest, but begins to arrange things, that is, He does not create anything new.

The seventh day is the day of rest for the Creator, distinguished from the other days by the fact that the Lord blesses and sanctifies it. By His favour, the Lord gives this day a particularly joyful meaning, making it worthy of preservation for future times as a monument to the creation of the world. By sanctifying the seventh day, the Creator made this day sacred for man, who should especially glorify the wise, all-knowing and almighty Creator on this day.

* Which Creator do they glorify? The one who created or the one who blessed? That is, in the Torah, the almighty Creator – the three gods – co-created for six days, and when they rested, their assistant, Jehovah, worked, blessing the seventh day under himself, that is,

"While they rest, I will begin my work here." So he marked the seventh day. 4-7: The chronicler precedes the story of the first man in paradise with a brief authoritative remark about the origin of the world. The chronicler dwells on the origin of the plant kingdom, which appeared on earth without the power of plants and without the help of human hands (5), while the moisture necessary for the growth of plants was provided by strong vapours rising from the earth (Slavic "source" - Hebrew "steam" - 6th century).

* But we know that there were six on the third. This means that they are not writing about our third here, but about a completely different one (the fourth). That is, it was closer to the Sun, around which it revolved, and there was increased humidity, probably due to slow rotation, and

there was steam. Greenhouse conditions, like under a dome, and there was no concept of "rain". That is, it was not our Midgard-Earth.

Then, in the narrative of the first chapter about the creation of man (verses 27-28), the writer adds that the Lord (note: Jehovah) with a special act of omnipotence and wisdom formed the body of man (i.e., from his own breast) and breathed into his face the breath of life, i.e., he breathed into the body formed from the dust of the ground a soul with its manifold abilities.

* But here we have a free interpretation of the original text, because the Bible says: "And the Lord formed man from the dust of the ground." The dust of the ground is what energy, the smallest particles, has always been called. And then the breath of life was breathed into these particles. That is, some kind of genetic experiment was carried out, an energy system was created, and a soul was put into it. Nowadays, similar experiments are being carried out with so-called artificial intelligence, self-developing computers, i.e. thinking computers.

8-14: For the sake of man, the Lord created paradise, created by the special action of God's omnipotence. The question of the location of paradise is the subject of the most contradictory guesses and assumptions. However, certain references in the Bible to two well-known rivers in the East give reason to believe that under the name "Garden" (note: Garden) we should understand the country called Mesopotamia, located between the Tigris and Euphrates rivers. Among the many beautiful trees of paradise, God planted two special trees – the tree of life and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

The fruits of the first tree were intended to maintain immortality in man. The tree of the knowledge of good and evil was created by God as a tool and means of testing and educating man in obedience to God.

* The question arises: If He is all-knowing and all-seeing, why does He not know what will happen? Or is this some kind of experiment?

15-17: Man, settled in paradise, was supposed to "work it and keep it,"

i.e. cultivate the land and care for the plants. This labour was intended, first of all, to develop and improve man's physical strength and higher spiritual qualities, and, bringing him into close contact with the objects of nature, gave him the opportunity to learn the laws of nature and thus enrich his mind. In addition, by studying objects and phenomena of nature, man could experientially know the perfection of the Father, His wisdom, goodness, and thus learn to revere Him and love Him.

* Everything is normal here, i.e. it's like babysitting your own child: here's this, here's that. To strengthen moral forces, God (note: here again it is God, although in the Bible it is the Lord who does this) gave man the commandment not to eat the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. By obeying this commandment, man consciously distanced himself from evil and strove for good. For man, obeying the commandments becomes the cause and

source of his happiness, but violating them led to punishment: "in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die," i.e., man would become mortal in body.

* Here he did the right thing, i.e. he said: listen, learn, consider, and reach your own conclusions. But here grows a tree with fruit, and if you eat it, you will immediately receive the answer (it's like modern arithmetic textbooks, where there are problems, and at the end of the textbook there are answers). And he puts him before a choice: either you explore the whole Garden of Eden yourself, or there is an alternative — you can get everything right away, but then you will not have any experience in solving this problem. That is, here Jehovah seems to be acting normally, like a normal educator of his child, his creation. That is, he will get knowledge and answers, but he will not gain real experience. Therefore, by fulfilling this commandment, you have an alternative, but it is good if you develop independently, and if you secretly peek at the answers, you will only see the information, but you will not gain knowledge. We already know that **ignorance** is ignorance, foolishness. And information only becomes knowledge when it passes through the mind, reason, heart, and soul and becomes part of one's being.

18-20: The naming of the animals that the Lord brought to Adam was a sign of man's dominion over the animal kingdom.

* Why domination? After all, when we raise a child, we do the same thing — we give them a toy or show them an animal and tell them what it is. And the child, observing the world around them, sees a horse passing by and says, "Horsey," or sees a cat and says, "Kitty." True, now it is more difficult for a child to guess, because they are offered incomprehensible toys (Pokémon, monsters, etc.), i.e. not a mouse or a frog, but an unknown creature. On the other hand, by studying the nature and properties of animals, he gave them names corresponding to their nature. Adam demonstrated the perfection of his mind, developed his mental abilities, and laid the foundation for language as a means of communicating his thoughts to others.

* To whom else, if he was alone? Or to Jehovah and others who conducted this experiment? That is, with whom did he converse? And why did he not speak to the Lord before, if the Lord created him in His image and likeness? Was he blind, deaf, and mute, or what?

Verse 24: The words of verse 24 establish a sixfold union between the fly and the woman.

* The question arises: why were three verses (21-23) omitted, and why did they jump straight to verse 24? Because it talks about the creation of a hermaphrodite, i.e. the Lord (Jehovah) conducted another experiment, as stated in the Torah: "And took a part from him," i.e. from the resulting structure

"Adam," took a part and created another structure, "Eve" — these two systems are completely different in terms of chromosome pairs. And then he brings these two systems together: "... they shall be one flesh" [Genesis 2:24]. That is, male and female were united into a single system that could reproduce itself. The result was a chromosomal triad, i.e. with a modified

chromosomal code - a hermaphrodite. Under the influence of certain systems (let's say, the influence of the moon, the lunar flow), the Y system is activated, it begins to suppress the other two systems: X and X, i.e. the essence acquires the qualities of a man. However, after a certain amount of time has passed, the second system (X) is activated and this triadic entity acquires female qualities. After some more time has passed, the third system manifests itself, again X, but now in a modified form. After a while, the entity again manifests the male properties of the Y system. That is, as a triangular system, in Judaism these three parts are represented by a triangle in the centre of a circle, with Jehovah (He) around the circle, and inside it, he still existed in his own way (see [Jewish symbols](#)). [Religious Studies, Course 2, Lesson 7]

Christ the Saviour points out to the Pharisees that these words, spoken by God Himself, establish the indissolubility of marriage: "What God has joined together, let no man put asunder" (Matthew 19:3-6).

The blissful state of our first parents in paradise, as described in Chapter 2, is characterised by the closest relationship between man and God. This union or covenant between man and God is the original religion (note: but religion is a repeated union, i.e. a union resulting from an experiment). By virtue of this covenant, God directly guides man through revelations, makes him the master of the animal world, settles him in a beautiful paradise, and through the fruits of life grants him eternal, immortal life. All that was required of man was absolute obedience to his Creator (note: not to the Supreme Creator, but to his own Creator, who created him), and in particular, the fulfilment of the commandments given to him. Fulfilling this condition gave man the opportunity for perfection and bliss.

* That is, the three gods created humans on the sixth day according to their image and likeness. Then Jehovah (God) decided to try to create according to his own image (nowadays, they are trying to clone themselves), and began his experiment on another planet – Earth.

* Continued in Video Lessons (Religious Studies Course 2, Lessons 8-14).

Judeo-Christianity



The Bible is a single book divided into two parts, like two scrolls – the Old Testament and the New Testament.

The Old Testament consists of the Law and the Prophets, i.e. the Torah and the Tanakh. The basis of the Old Testament is the Torah (the Five Books of Moses), the genesis of which we call [the Book](#) of Genesis, or in their words: Be-

Reshit," or as they say in Russian: "6reshet" (well, that's Moisha and 6reshet). The Prophets are the Books of Kings, Ezra, Elijah, etc. - that's all [Judaism](#).

The New Testament consists of 27 books, 4 of which are the Gospels, as the foundation.

1. [The Torah and the Cross \(the foundations of Judaism and Christianity\)](#)
2. [Dogmas of Judeo-Christianity](#)
3. [Serfdom - seizure of property](#)
4. [Genocide and menticide](#)
5. [Nazism \(is there no evil or Jew for God?\)](#)
6. [Alexy II's speech to the rabbis](#)

The Star and the Cross (the foundations of Judaism and Christianity)



The Pentateuch is depicted as a pentagram, i.e. the books of Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, and Deuteronomy. This is a symbol of the foundation. But sometimes it is depicted as a six-pointed star, i.e. the five books of Moses and the Tanakh. And in the New Testament, the foundation

is the four Gospels, which are depicted in the form of a cross. However, sometimes a slanted line is added to the cross and marked: "Epistles" and "Apocalypse" or

Revelations of John the Theologian. That is, another system has emerged, called ["Christianity"](#).

But note that there are two religious systems, and the teaching is one and the same, one continuation of the other. Therefore, a more correct name for the teaching is "Judeo-Christianity" or "Judeo-Christianity." And since Christianity is based on Judaism, we should consider Christianity not in isolation, but in relation to Judaism.

The dogmas of Judeo-Christianity

What do they bring to people, what is their foundation? For, in the words of [Jesus Christ](#), "A bad tree cannot bear good fruit." Christianity draws its strength from Judaism. Therefore, let us consider several fundamental dogmas, doctrines and provisions of the Old Testament of the Judeo-Christian Bible:

1. "As for the other nations descended from Adam, You have said that they are nothing but saliva" and "they are nothing but filth" [3rd Book of Ezra, chapter 6, verses 56-57].

* That is, the outright humiliation of other peoples, and the comparison with saliva is a gross insult, propaganda of the racial and religious superiority of the chosen people of Israel, and the inferiority of other peoples.

2. "Do not give your daughters to their sons, and do not take their daughters for your sons, and do not seek peace with them at all times" [2nd Book of Ezra, Chapter 8, verses 81-82].

* See: "do not seek peace with them at all times," i.e. the Old Testament requires Jews to be in a state of constant war with other peoples and to have no contact with them, i.e. to exist as if they were separate from them. That is, these ideological tenets of Judaism promote inter-ethnic, racial, religious and other conflicts, a never-ending war with other peoples, which is what they have been engaged in throughout their history. And the Torah describes constant conflicts and wars with other peoples (in Palestine alone, they completely exterminated 150 peoples and kings).

3. "When the Lord your God brings you into the land He swore to your fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give you, with large and good cities you did not build, and houses filled with all good things you did not fill, and with cisterns hewn out of rock, which you did not hew out, with vineyards and olive trees, which you did not plant, and you shall eat and be satisfied"

[Deuteronomy 6:10-11]

* That is, parasitism - the Jewish god took them and promised them that he would give them large cities, houses that they did not build, vineyards that they did not plant, etc. But what did they have to do for this? Let's read further:

4. "You shall fear the Lord your God, and you shall obey Him (alone), and you shall swear by His name" and "You shall not follow other gods, the gods of the peoples who are around you"

[Deuteronomy 6:13-14].

* That is, Judaism and Christianity say that there is one God, but here we see that their God says: "Do not follow the gods of the nations that are around you," that is, it is feared that they will cross over. Note that their own book (the Bible) admits that other nations have their own gods.

* Let us read the Psalms. Psalm 15, verses 4-5: "Let those who run to [God] be multiplied; I will not take part in their bloody deeds, nor will I mention their names with my lips."

"The Lord is my portion and my cup." That is, here too David confesses to his god that he did not turn to other gods and did not offer them any sacrifices.

This idea programs the mind for the criminal seizure of foreign property, parasitism, and naturally fosters and spreads national, racial, and religious enmity between the Jews and other peoples whose property the Jews want to seize. For example, in the book "The Open Table" (Shulchan Aruch), it is clearly stated that property belonging to a gentile is not the property of the gentile, but the property of the Jew, which the gentile temporarily uses (note: gentile, akum, nohri are different names for non-Jews).

BERSERKER

BOOKS

